







fantly prevails. As human nature rifes in the Icale of things, fo do the focial affections likewife arife. When friendship is firm and cemented, we enjoy the highest degree of pleasure; when it deadens or declines, we experience an equal degree of pain. In every breaft there reigns a ftrong propenfity to this virtue, which, once properly established, sweetens every enjoyment, fooths every malady, and removes every difquie tude to which human nature is exposed.

Friendship may be traced in its progress through the circle of private connexions to that grand syftem of universal benevolence, which no limits can circumscribe. To every branch of the human race its influence will extend. Actuated by this principle the fame fentiments will infenfibly operate on the mind, till each individual center his happiness in the happiness of his fellow-creatures, and a fixed and permanent union be eftablished among men.

Nevertheless, though the influence of friendfhip, confidered as the fource of univerfal benevolence, may be unlimited, it will exert itfelf more or lefs vehemently as the objects it favours are nearer or more remote. Hence the love of friends and of country generally takes the lead in our affections, and gives rife to that true patriotifm,

B

1

patriotifm, which fires the foul with the moft generous flame, creates the beft and moft difinterested virtue, and infpires that public fpirit and heroic ardour which enables us to fupport a good cause, and risk our lives in its defence.

This commendable virtue crowns the lover of his country with unfading laurels, gives a luftre to all his actions, and confecrates his name to lateft ages. The warrior's glory may confift in murder, and the rude ravage of the defolating fword; but the blood of thoufands will never ftain the hands of his country's friend. His virtues are open, and of the nobleft kind. Confcious integrity fupports him againft the arm of power; and fhould he bleed by tyrant-hands, he glorioufly dies a martyr in the caufe of liberty, and leaves to pofterity an everlafting monument of the greatnefs of his foul.

Friendfhip not only appears divine when employed in preferving the liberty of our country, but fhines with equal fplendor in the more tranquil fcenes of life. Before it rifes into the noble flame of patriotifm, aiming deftruction at the heads of tyrants, thundering for liberty, and courting dangers in a good caufe; we fhall fee it calm and m derate, burning with an even glow, improving the foft hours of peace, and heightening

7

tenets

heightening the relifh for virtue. In these happy moments contracts are formed, societies are instituted, and the vacant hours of life are cheerfully employed in agreeable company and social conversation.

#### SECT. III.

Origin of Masonry, and its general advantages.

ROM the commencement of the world, we may trace the foundation of Mafonry. Ever fince fymmetry began, and harmony difplayed her charms, our Order has had a being. During many ages, and in many different countries, it has flourished. No art, no science preceded it. In the dark periods of antiquity, when literature was in a low state, and the rude manners of our forefathers withheld from them that knowledge we now fo amply fhare, Mafonry diffufed her influence. This fcience unveiled, arts inftantly arofe, civilization took place, and the progrefs of knowledge and philosophy gradually dispelled the gloom of ignorance and barbarism. Government being fettled, authority was given to laws, and the affemblies of the fraternity acquired the patronage of the great and the good, while the

B4

\*

tenets of the profession were attended with general and unbounded utility.

Abstracting from the pure pleasures which arife from a friendship fo wifely constituted as that which fubfifts among mafons, and which it is fcarcely poffible that any circumftance or occurrence can erafe, we find that Mafonry is a science confined to no particular country, but diffused over the whole terrestrial globe. Whereever arts flourish, there it flourishes too. Add to. this, that by fecret and inviolable figns, carefully preferved among the fraternity throughout the world, Masonry becomes an universal language. By thefe means many advantages are gained : The diffant Chinefe, the wild Arab, or the American favage, will embrace a brother Briton; and he will know, that befide the common ties of humanity, there is still a stronger obligation to engage him to kind and friendly offices. The fpirit of the fulminating prieft will be tamed; and a moral brother, though of a different persuasion, engage his esteem. Thus, through the influence of Mafonry, which is reconcilable to the beft policy, all those disputes which embitter life, and four the tempers of men, are avoided; while the common good, the general defign of the craft, is zealoufly purfued.

Diditized by Microsoft

The

The utility of our fyftem is therefore fufficiently obvious. Men of the moft oppofite religions, of the moft diftant countries, and of the moft contradictory opinions, are by it united in one indiffoluble bond of unfeigned affection, and are bound, by the ftrongest ties, to the practice of fecrecy, morality, and virtue. Hence in every nation a Mason may find a friend, and in every climate a home.

Such is the nature of our inflitution, that, in all our Lodges, union is cemented by fincere attachment, hypotrify and deceit are unknown, and pleafure is reciprocally communicated by the cheerful obfervance of every obliging office. Virtue, the grand object in view, luminous as the meridian fun, fhines refulgent on the mind, enlivens the heart, and converts cool approbation into warm fympathy and cordial attention.

Though every man who carefully liftens to the dictates of reafon, may arrive at a clear perfuation of the neceffity and beauty of virtue, both private and public; yet it is a full recommendation of a fociety, to have thefe purfuits continually in view, as the fole objects of their affociation: and thefe are the laudable bonds that unite free-mafons in one indiffoluble fraternity.

> B 5 Digitized by Microsoft ®

SECT.

9

TO

#### SECT. IV.

#### Masonry considered under two denominations.

MASONRY paffes and is underftood under two denominations: it is operative, and fpeculative. By the former, we allude to the ufeful rules of architecture, whence a ftructure derives figure, ftrength, and beauty, and whence refult a due proportion, and a juft correspondence in all its parts. By the latter, we learn to fubdue the paffions, act upon the fquare, keep a tongue of good report, maintain fecrecy, and practife charity.

Speculative Mafonry is fo much interwoven with religion, as to lay us under the ftrongeft obligations to pay to the Deity that rational homage which at once conflitutes our duty and our happinefs. It leads the contemplative to view with reverence and admiration the glorious works of the creation, and infpires them with the moft exalted ideas of the perfections of the divine Creator.—Operative Mafonry furnifhes us with dwellings, and convenient fhelters from the viciffitudes and the inclemencies of feafons; and, while it difplays the influence of human wifdom, not

not only in the choice, but in the arrangement, of the fundry materials of which an edifice is composed, it demonstrates that a fund of science and industry is implanted in man for the wises, most falutary, and beneficent purposes.

The lapfe of time, the ruthlefs hand of ignorance, and the devastations of war, have laid waste and destroyed many valuable monuments of antiquity, on which the utmost exertions of human genius have been employed. Even the temple of SOLOMON, fo fpacious and magnificent, and conftructed by fo many celebrated artifts. escaped not the unsparing ravages of barbarous force. Free-Masonry, notwithstanding, has still furvived. The attentive ear receives the found from the instructive tongue, and the facred mysteries are fafely lodged in the repository of faithful breafts. The tools and implements of architecture, fymbols the most expressive! imprint on the memory wife and ferious truths, and transmit unimpaired, through the succession of ages, the excellent tenets of the inflitution.

**B**6

SECT.

II

12

#### SECT. V.

## The Government of the Fraternity explained.

THE mode of government observed by the fraternity will best explain the importance of Masonry, and give a true idea of its nature and defign.

Three claffes are generally admitted, under different appellations. The privileges of each class are diffinct, and particular means are adopted to preferve those privileges to the just and meritorious. Honour and probity are recommendations to the first class; in which the practice of virtue is enforced, and the duties of morality inculcated, while the mind is prepared for focial converfe, and a regular progrefs in the principles of knowledge and philosophy. Diligence, affiduity, and application, are qualifications for the fecond clafs; in which an accurate elucidation of science, both in theory and practice, is given; human reafon is cultivated by a due exertion of our rational and intellectual powers and faculties; nice and difficult theories are explained, new difcoveries produced, and those already known beautifully embellished. The

The third clafs is confined to a felected few, whom truth and fidelity have diffinguifhed, whom years and experience have improved, and whom merit and abilities have entitled to preferment. With them the antient landmarks of the Order are preferved; and from them we learn and practife those neceffary and inftructive leffons, which at once dignify the art, and qualify its numerous professors to illustrate and explain its excellence and utility.

This is the eftablished mode of our government when we act in conformity to our rules. By this judicious arrangement true friendship is cultivated among different ranks and degrees of men, while hospitality is promoted, industry rewarded, and ingenuity encouraged.

## SECT. VI.

Reafons affigned why the fecrets of Mafonry ought not to be publicly exposed; and the importance of those fecrets demonstrated.

IF the fecrets of Mafonry are replete with fuch advantage to mankind, it may be afked, why are they not publicly exposed for the general good

good of fociety? To this it may be anfwered; Were the privileges of Mafonry to be common, or indiferiminately beftowed, the defign of the inftitution would be fubverted; for being familiar, like many other important matters, they would foon lofe their value, and fink into difregard.

It is a weaknefs in human nature, that men are generally more charmed with novelty, than the real worth or intrinsic value of things. Of this truth innumerable testimonies might be adduced, but one inftance may fuffice. The operations of Nature, though beautiful, magnificent, and useful, are frequently overlooked, becaufe common and familiar. The fun rifes and fets, the fea flows and reflows, rivers glide along their channels, trees and plants vegetate, men and beafts act, yet all thefe, being perpetually present to the eye, pass over unnoticed. In fhort, the most astonishing productions of Nature are viewed with indifference on account of their familiarity, and excite not one fingle emotion, either in admiration of the great caufe, or of gratitude for the bleffings conferred. Even virtue itfelf is not exempted from this unhappy bias in the conflitution of the human frame. Novelty

Novelty influences all our actions, all our determinations. Every thing that is new or difficult in the acquifition, however trifling or infignificant, readily captivates the imagination, and enfures a temporary admiration; while what is familiar, or eafily attained, however noble or eminent for utility, is fure to be difregarded by the giddy and the unthinking.

If the fecrets or peculiar forms of Mafonry conflituted the effence of the art, it might with fome degree of propriety be alleged that our amufements were trifling, and our ceremonies abfurd. But this the fkilful well-informed mafon knows to be falfe. He views our myfteries through another medium; he draws them to a nearer infpection; he adverts to the circumftances which gave rife to them; he confiders and dwells upon the excellent leffons they inculcate; and finding them replete with ufeful knowledge, he adopts them as keys to our privileges, and prizes them as facred. Thus he is convinced of the propriety of our folemnities, and candidly acknowledges their value from their utility.

Many have been deluded by the vague fuppofition that the mysteries of Masonry were merely nominal; that the practices established among the

the fraternity were flight and fuperficial; and that our ceremonies were of fuch triffing import, as to be adopted, or waved, at pleafure. Eftablishing their opinion on this falle foundation, we have found them hurrying through all the degrees without adverting to one neceffary qualification. They have no fooner paffed through the ufual formalities, than they have accepted offices, and affumed the government of Lodges, equally unacquainted with the duties of the trufts repofed in them, and the defign of the fociety they pretended to govern. The confequence is obvious; anarchy and confusion have enfued, and the fubffance has been loft in the fhadow .--Hence men eminent for ability, for rank, and for fortune, have been led to view with indifference the diffinguished honours of Masonry, and have either accepted offices with reluctance, or rejected them with difdain.

Under these disadvantages our institution has long laboured. Every zealous friend to the Order must earnessly wish for a reformation of the abuse. Of late years it must be acknowledged that our assemblies in general have been better regulated. The good effects of preserving order and decorum, promoting harmony, and inculcating

cating obedience to the general regulations of Mafonry, are too obvious to require elucidation. The flourifhing flate of fuch Lodges as have adopted a regular plan of government, are convincing proofs of the propriety of this remark.

Were the brethren who have the honour to prefide over Lodges, to be properly apprized of the duties of their refpective offices, a general reformation would certainly take place. This hint may probably be productive of good confequences. A flep fo laudable would evince the propriety of our feveral appointments, and lead men to acknowledge, that fonctimes at leaft our honours were defervedly beftowed. Thus the ancient luftre of the fraternity would be happily reftored, and our fyftem of government univerfally admired; virtue being duly encouraged, and merit properly rewarded.

This conduct alone can retrieve our character. Our prudent actions must diffinguish our title to the honours of Masonry, and our regular deportment display the influence and utility of our rules; hence the world in general may be led to admire the regularity of our measures, and easily to reconcile the uniformity of our proceedings with the tenets of our profession.

SECT.

17

18

## SECT. VII.

Few Societies exempt from cenfure. Irregularities of Mafons no argument against the Institution.

A MONG the various focieties to which the paffions and inclinations of men have given birth, we find few, if any, that are wholly exempted from cenfure. Friendship, however valuable in itself, however universal its influence, has feldom operated fo powerfully in general affociations, as effectually to promote that fincere attachment to the welfare and profperity of each other, which is neceffary to conftitute true happinefs. This may be afcribed to fundry caufes, but to none with more propriety, than to the reprehenfible motives which too frequently lead men to the participation of focial entertainments. When, to pass an idle hour, to oblige a friend, or probably to gratify an irregular indulgence, we are induced to mix in company, it is not furprifing that the important duties of fociety in that cafe fhould often be neglected, and that, in the quick circulation of the cheerful glafs, our noblest faculties should be sometimes buried in the cup of ebriety.

Digitized by Microsoft®

It

It is a truth too obvious to be concealed, that the privileges of Masonry have long been too common, and hence we may affign a reafon why their good effects are not more confpicuous. Several perfons have enrolled their names in our records merely to oblige their friends, without once reflecting on the confequences of fuch a measure, or enquiring into the nature of their particular engagements. Not a few have been prompted by motives of intereft, and many introduced with no better view than to please as good companions. A general odium, or at leaft a careless indifference, has been the refult of fuch conduct. But here the evil has not ftopt. Thefe perfons, ignorant of the defign of the inftitution, probably without any real defect in their own morals, have been induced to recommend others of the fame caft with themfelves for the fame purpose. Hence the most valuable part of Mafonry has been turned into ridicule, while the fuperficial practices of a luxurious age have buried in oblivion principles that might have dignified the most exalted characters.

When we confider the variety of members of which our fociety is composed, and the finall number who are really conversant with the tenets

Digitized by Microsoft ®

of

20

of the inftitution, our wonder that fo few should be diftinguished for exemplary lives will foon abate. It must be admitted, that though the fairest and best ideas may be imprinted on the mind, fome men are fo carelefs of their own reputation as to difregard the most instructive lessons. Such, I am forry to obferve, are even to be found among perfons diffinguished for a knowledge in the art of Masonry, of whom too many are often induced to violate the rules to which a pretended conformity may have gained them applaufe. By yielding to vice and intemperance they have frequently not only difgraced themfelves, but have brought difhonour upon the fraternity in general; hence the more prudent part of mankind have conceived a general prejudice against the fociety, of which it is difficult to wipe off the impression; and thus, by their indifcretion, the beft of inftitutions has been brought into contempt.

But though unhappy brethren thus tranfgrefs, no wife man will draw from thence an argument against the fociety, or urge their error as an objection against the institution. Were the wicked lives of men admitted as an argument against the religion which they profess, christianity itfelf,

felf, with all its beauties, would be exposed to cenfure. 'Thus much we may aver in favour of Masonry, that whatever imperfections may be found among its profess, it countenances an error in no individual. Such as violate the laws, or infringe on good order, are marked with a peculiar odium; and if mild endeavours to reform their lives should not answer the good purposes intended, they are expelled our associates, as unfit members of fociety.

- Vain, therefore, is each idle furmife against our noble plan; while Mafonry is properly fupported, it must be proof against every attack of its most inveterate enemies. By decrying our laudable fystem, men are not aware that they derogate from the dignity of human nature itfelf, and from that good order and wife difpofition of things which the almighty Author of the world has framed for the government of mankind, and has eftablished as the basis of the moral fystem. Friendship and focial delights can never be the object of reproach. That wifdom which hoary Time has fanctified, can never be the object of ridicule. Whoever therefore pretends to cenfure or condemn what he cannot comprehend, appears equally mean and contemptible ;

temptible; and the generous heart will pity ignorance fo afpiring and infolent.

## SECT. VIII.

## Charity the distinguishing characteristic of Masons. That virtue explained.

CHARITY is the chief of every focial virtue, and the diffinguifhing characteristic of our Order. This virtue not only includes a fupreme degree of love to the great Creator and Governor of the universe, but an unlimited affection to beings of all characters and of every denomination. This last duty is forcibly inculcated by the example of the Deity himself, who liberally difpenses his beneficence to unnumbered worlds.

It is not particularly our province at prefent to enter into a difquifition of every branch of this amiable virtue; we fhall therefore only briefly flate the happy effects of a benevolent difpolition, and fhew that charity exerted on proper objects is the greatest pleasure man can possibly enjoy.

The bounds of the greatest nation, or the most extensive empire, cannot circumscribe the generosity

rofity of a liberal mind. Men, in whatever fituation they are placed, are flill, in a great meafure, the fame. They are exposed to fimilar dangers and misfortunes. They have not wifdom to forefee, or power to prevent, the evils incident to nature. They hang, as it were, in perpetual fufpenfe between hope and fear, ficknefs and health, plenty and want. A mutual chain of dependence fubfifts throughout the animal creation. The whole human fpecies are therefore proper objects for the exercise of charity.

Beings who partake of one common nature, ought ever to be actuated by the fame motives and interefts. Hence, to footh the unhappy, by fympathizing with their misfortunes, and to reftore peace and tranquility to agitated fpirits, conflitute the general and great ends of the mafonic inflitution. This humane, this generous difpofition fires the breaft with manly feelings, and enlivens that fpirit of compafion, which is the glory of the human frame, and which not only rivals, but outfhines every other pleafure the mind is capable of enjoying.

All human paffions, directed by the fuperior principle of reason, tend to promote some useful purpose; but compassion exerted on proper objects,

jects, is the most beneficial of all the affections; it extends to greater numbers, and excites more lasting degrees of happines.

Poffeffed of this amiable, this godlike difpofition, Mafons are fhocked at mifery under every form and appearance. The healing accents that flow from the tongue, not only alleviate the pain of an unhappy fufferer, but make even adverfity, in its difmal ftate, look gay. Our pity excited, we affuage grief, and cheerfully relieve diffrefs. When a brother is in want, every heart is prone to ache; when he is hungry, we convey him food; when he is naked, we clothe him; and when he is in trouble, with fpeed we fly to his relief. Thus we evince the propriety of the title we hear, and demonftrate to the world atlarge, that the word BROTHER among mafons is not merely a name.

#### SECT. IX.

# The difcernment difplayed by Mafons in the proper choice of objects of charity.

I must be acknowledged by the most inveterate enemies of Masonry, that no fociety is more remarkable for the practice of charity, nor any assembly of men more universally famed for difinterested

difinterested liberality. It cannot be faid that Masons meet only to indulge in convivial mirth, while the poor and needy pine for relief. Our quarterly contributions, exclusive of our private fubscriptions to relieve diffress, prove the contrary. We are always ready, in proportion to our circumftances, cheerfully to contribute to alleviate the misfortunes of our fellow-creatures : but when we confider the variety of objects who prefent themfelves at our meetings, whole feeming diffrefs the dictates of Nature as well as the ties of Masonry incline us to pity and relieve, we find it neceffary fometimes to inquire into the cause of their misfortunes; lest a misconceived tendernefs of difpofition, or an impolitic generofity of heart, might prevent our making a proper diffinction in the choice of objects. Though our hearts and ears ought always to be imprefied with, and open to the diffreffes of the deferving poor, yet our charity fhould not be mifapplied, or our bounty dispensed with a profuse liberality on perfons who may use Masonry as a cloak to cover imposture. Such as are burdened with a numerous offspring, and through age, ficknefs, infirmity, or any unforeseen accident in life, are reduced to poverty and want, particularly claim

C

Digitized by Microsoft®

our

our attention, and feldom fail to experience the happy effects of our friendly affociations. We confider their fituation as more eafy to be conceived than expressed, and are induced liberally to extend our bounty in their behalf. Hence we give convincing proofs of our wisdom and discernment; for though our benevolence, like our laws, is unlimited, yet our hearts glow principally with affection toward the deserving part of mankind.

From the above view of the advantages refulting from the practice and profeffion of Mafonry, muft not every candid and impartial mind acknowledge its fuperiority to the greater part of modern inflitutions? If the picture we have drawn is juft, it is furely no mean advantage, no trifling acquifition to any government or flate, to have under its jurifdiction a fociety of men who are firm patriots, loyal fubjects, patrons of fcience, and friends to mankind.

#### SECT. X.

#### Conclusion. Friendly admonitions.

HAVING explained the principles of Mafonry, and endeavoured to demonstrate their excellence and utility, I shall conclude my obfervations

Digitized by Microsoft®

26

fervations with a few friendly admonitions, which I hope will be favourably received, as they proceed from a fincere attachment to the intereft of the fraternity.

As useful knowledge is the great object of our defire, we ought to apply with zeal to the practice and profession of Masonry. The ways of wildom are beautiful, and lead to pleafure. Knowledge is attained by degrees, and cannot every where be found. Wifdom feeks the fecret fhade, the lonely cell defigned for contemplation. There enthroned fhe fits, delivering her facred oracles. There are we to feek her, and purfue the real blifs. Though the paffage be difficult, the farther we trace it, the eafier it will become.

If we are united, our fociety must flourish. Let all private animofities therefore, if any fhould exift, give place to peace and good fellowship. Uniting in the grand defign, let us be happy ourfelves, and endeavour to contribute to the happiness of others. Let us promote the useful arts, and by that means mark our fuperiority and distinction; let us cultivate the moral virtues, and improve in all that is good and amiable; let the Genius of Masonry preside over our conduct, and under her fovereign fway let

C 2

let us act with becoming dignity. On every occasion let us preferve a nobleness and justness of understanding, a politeness of manner, and an evenness of temper. Let our recreations be innocent, and pursued with moderation; and never let us suffer irregular indulgencies to expose our character to derision. Thus shall we act in conformity to our precepts, and support the name we have always borne, of being a respectable, a regular, and an uniform fociety.

# EULOGIUM.

STOTICS -----

MASONRY comprehends within its circle every branch of ufeful knowledge and learning, and juftly ftamps an indelible mark of preeminence on its genuine profeffors, which neither chance, power, nor fortune can beftow. When its rules are ftrictly obferved, it is found to be a fure foundation of tranquility amidft the various difappointments of life; a friend that will not deceive, but will comfort and affift, in profperity and in adverfity; a bleffing that will remain with all times, circumftances, and places, and

Digitized by Microsoft®

28

and to which recourse may be had when other earthly comforts fink into difregard.

Mafonry gives real and intrinfic excellence to man, and renders him fit for the duties of focial life. It calms domefic flrife, it is company in folitude, and it gives vivacity, variety, and energy to focial converfation. In youth it checks the paffions, and employs ufefully the moft active faculties; and in old age, when ficknefs, imbecility, and difeafe have benumbed every corporeal fenfe, and rendered the union of foul and body almoft intolerable, a reflection on the time fpent in Mafonic purfuits yields an inexhauftible fund of comfort and fatisfaction.

Such are the general advantages of Mafonry; to enumerate them feparately, would be an endlefs labour: it may be fufficient to obferve, that he who is poffeffed of this true fcience, and acts agreeably to the character he bears, has within himfelf the fpring and fupport of every focial virtue; a fubject of contemplation that enlarges the mind, and expands all its powers; a fubject that is inexhauftible, ever new, and always interefting.

[ 30 ]

	ILL	US	TRA	TI	0 N'S	5
	States)		OF	机研想		
M	Α	S	0	N	R	Y.
	MAN MAL	2.22	Stiller -		1000	

BOOK II.

REMARKS ON MASONRY, INCLUDING AN ILLUSTRATION OF THE LECTURES, AND A PARTICULAR DESCRIPTION OF SEVE-RAL ANTIENT CEREMONIES; TOGETHER WITH THE CHARGES OF THE DIFFERENT SECT. I. DEGREES.

General Remarks.

MASONRY is justly confidered as an art equally useful and extensive. It must be allowed, that in all arts there is a mystery, which requires a gradual progression of knowledge to attain to any degree of perfection in them. Without much instruction, and more exercise, no man can be skilful in any art; in like manner, without an affiduous application to the various fections comprehended in the different lectures of Mafonry, no perfon can be fufficiently acquainted with its true value.

## ILLUSTRATIONS, &c. 31

It is not to be inferred from this remark, that perfons who labour under the difadvantages of a confined education, or whofe fphere of life requires a more intenfe application to bufinefs or fludy, fhould be difcouraged in their endeavours to gain a knowledge of Mafonry. To qualify an individual to enjoy the benefits-of the fociety, or to partake of its privileges, it is not abfolutely neceffary to be acquainted with all the intricate parts of the fcience. Thefe are referved only for the diligent and affiduous Mafon, who has leifure and opportunity to indulge fuch purfuits.

Some are more dexterous and able than others, fome more expert, fome more eminent, fome more ufeful; yet all, in their different fpheres, may prove advantageous to the community. Our neceffities as well as our confciences bind us to love one another. Though the induftrious tradefman proves himfelf a very ufeful member of fociety, and worthy of every honour we can confer; yet the nature of every man's profeffion will not always admit of that leifure which is requifite to qualify him for an office; and it muft be allowed, that those who, by accepting offices, exercise authority, fhould be properly qualified to discharge their duty with honour

to

to themfelves, and credit to their different flations.—All men are not bleffed with the fame powers, all men have not the fame advantages; all men therefore are not equally qualified to govern.—Mafonry, however, is founded upon too noble, too generous principles, to admit of difquietude and variance among its profeffors on that account; neither arrogance and prefumption appear on the one hand, nor diffidence and inability on the other. In the whole feries of our proceedings true friendfhip is cultivated among different ranks of men, who are united in one general plan, and that endearing happinefs promoted which conffitutes the effence of civil fociety.

#### SECT. II.

#### The Ceremony of opening and closing a Lodge.

IN every regular affembly of men, who are convened for wife and ufeful purpofes, the commencement and termination of bufinefs is attended with fome form. Though ceremonies are in themfelves of little importance, yet as they ferve to engage the attention, and to imprefs the mind with reverence, they muft be confidered as neceflary on folemn occafions. They recal to memory

Digitized by Microsoft®

32

memory the intent of the affociation, and banifh many of those trifling amusements which too frequently intrude on our less ferious moments.

From the most remote period of antiquity this practice may be traced. Being founded on a rational basis, the custom still prevails in every civilized country of the world.

The veneration due to antiquity, fetting afide the reafonablene's of the practice, might recommend it. To enlarge on the propriety of obferving it in Mafonry, which has received the fanction of the early ages, as well as the patronage of the wifeft men in more recent periods, would, we apprehend, be equally needle's and unimportant. As the cuftom therefore is univerlally admitted among mafons, we fhall briefly confider the advantages of it, as far as the ties of the Order will admit.

The ceremony used at the opening of our affemblies answers two purposes; it reminds the Master of the dignity of his character, and the brethren of fidelity to their truft. These are not the only advantages resulting from it; a reverential awe for the Deity is inculcated. Here we are taught to adore the God who made us, and to supplicate his protection on our well-meant endeavours.

Digitized bCISicrosoft®

The

33

34

The clofing of our meetings teaches us to offer up the proper tribute of gratitude to the beneficent Author of life; and here the lefs important duties of the fraternity are not paffed over unobferved. By this ceremony we are taught the neceffary degree of fubordination which takes place in the government of our lodges.

Such is the nature and utility of this ceremony, that it becomes our duty never to omit it; on this account it is arranged as a fection in every degree of Mafonry, and takes the lead in all our illuftrations.

#### A Prayer used at opening the Lodge.

May the favour of Heaven be upon this our happy meeting; may it be conducted with order, harmony, and brotherly love. Amen.

#### A Prayer used at closing the Lodge.

May the bleffing of Heaven be with us, and all regular Mafons; to beautify and cement us with every moral and focial virtue. Amen.

# Charges and Regulations for the conduct and behaviour of Masons.

A rehearfal of the antient charges of the fociety properly fucceeds the opening, and precedes the clofing,

clofing, of every lodge; we fhall therefore give them in their due arrangement. The practice of explaining the original laws of Mafonry ought never to be neglected in our regular affemblies; a repetition of our duty cannot be difagreeable to thofe who are acquainted with it, and to thofe to whom it is not known, fhould any fuch be, it is highly proper to recommend it.

> Management of the Craft in working. [To be rehearded at opening the Lodge.]

Mafons employ themfelves diligently in their fundry vocations, live creditably, and conform with cheerfulnefs to the laws and cuftoms of the country in which they refide.

The most expert Craftsman is chosen or appointed Master of the work, and is duly honoured as such by those over whom he presides.

The Master knowing himself qualified, undertakes the government of the Lodge, and truly difpenses his rewards, giving to every brother the approbation which he merits.

A Craftfman appointed Warden of the work under the Mafter, is true to Mafter and fellows, carefully overfees the work, and the brethren obey him.

The

The Mafter, Wardens, and brethren receive their rewards juftly, are faithful, and carefully finish the work they begin, whether it be in the first or second degree; but never put that work to the first, which has been accustomed to the second degree.

Neither envy nor cenfure is difcovered among mafons. No brother is fupplanted, or put out of his work, if he be capable to finish the fame; as no man who is not perfectly skilled in the original defign, can, with equal advantage to the Master, finish the work begun by another.

All employed in Masonry meekly receive their rewards, and use no disobliging name. Brother or fellow are the terms or appellations they bestow on each other. They behave courteously within and without the Lodge, and never defert the Master till the work is finisfied.

## Laws for the Government of the Lodge.

You are to falute one another in a courteous manner, agreeably to the forms eftablished among masons; you are freely to give fuch mutual inftructions as shall be thought necessary or expedient, not being overseen or overheard, without encroaching upon each other, or derogating from that

that refpect which is due to any gentleman were he not a mafon; for though as mafons we rank as brethren on a level, yet Mafonry deprives no man of the honour due to his rank or character, but rather adds to his honour, efpecially if he has deferved well of the fraternity, who always render honour to whom it is due, and avoid illmanners.

No private committees are to be allowed, or feparate converfations encouraged; the Mafter or Wardens are not to be interrupted, or any brother fpeaking to the Mafter: but due decorum is to be obferved, and a proper refpect paid to the Mafter and prefiding officers.

These laws are to be strictly enforced, that harmony may be preferved, and the business of the Lodge be carried on with order and regularity.

.Amen. So mote it be.

#### Charge on the Behaviour of Mafons.

[To be rehearfed at clofing the Lodge.]

When the Lodge is clofed, you may enjoy yourfelves with innocent mirth; but you are carefully to avoid excefs. You are not to compel any brother to act contrary to his inclination, or to give offence by word or deed, but enjoy a free and

and eafy conversation. You are to use no immoral or obscene discourse, but support with propriety the dignity of your character.

You are to be cautious in your words and carriage, that the most penetrating stranger may not be able to discover, or find out, what is not proper to be intimated; and, if necessary, you are to wave a discourse, and manage it prudently, for the honour of the fraternity.

At home, and in your feveral neighbourhoods, you are to behave as wife and moral men. You are never to communicate to your families, friends, or acquaintance, the private transactions of our different affemblies; but upon every occasion to confult your own honour, and the reputation of the fraternity at large.

You are to fludy the prefervation of your healths, by avoiding irregularity and intemperance, left your families be neglected and injured, or yourfelves difabled from attending to your neceffary employments.

If a ftrange brother apply in that character, you are cautioufly to examine him in fuch a method as prudence may direct, and agreeably to the forms eftablished among masons; that you may not be imposed upon by an ignorant false pretender,

pretender, whom you are to reject with contempt, and beware of giving him any fecret hints of knowledge. But if you difcover him to be a true and genuine brother, you are to refpect him accordingly: if he be in want, you are to relieve him, or direct him how he may be relieved; you are to employ him, or recommend him to be employed: however, you are never charged to do beyond your ability; only to prefer a poor brother, who is a good man and true, before any other perfon in the fame circumftances.

Finally; Thefe rules you are always to obferve and enforce, and alfo the duties which have been communicated in the lecture; cultivating brotherly love, the foundation and capeftone, the cement and glory of this antient fraternity; avoiding, upon every occafion, wrangling and quarrelling, flander and backbiting; not permitting others to flander your honeft brethren, but defending their characters, and doing them all good offices, as far as may be confiftent with your honour and fafety, but no farther. Hence all may fee the benign influence of Mafonry, as all true mafons have done from the beginning of the world, and will do to the end of time.

Amen. So mote it be.

SECT.

40

# SECT. III.

REMARKS on the FIRST LECTURE.

HAVING illustrated the ceremony of opening and closing a Lodge, and inferted the Charges and Prayers ufually rehearfed in our regular affemblies on these occasions, we shall now enter on a disquisition of the different Sections of the Lectures appropriated to the three degrees of Masonry, giving a brief fummary of the whole, and annexing to each Remark the particulars to which the section alludes. By these means the industrious mason will be properly instructed in the arrangement of the sections in each lecture, and be enabled with greater ease to acquire av knowledge of the art.

The first lecture of Masonry, which is divided into fix sections, paints virtue in the most beautiful colours, and enforces the duties of morality. In it we are taught such useful less as prepare the mind for a regular progress in the principles of knowledge and philosophy. These are imprinted on the memory by lively and fensible images, to influence our conduct in the proper discharge of the duties of social life.

The

## The First Section.

The first fection of this Lecture is fuited to all capacities, and ought to be known by every one who wishes to rank as a mason. It confists of general heads, which though short and simple, yet carry weight with them. They ferve not only as marks of distinction, but communicate useful and interesting knowledge when duly examined. They qualify us to try and examine the rights of others to our privileges, while they prove ourselves; and as they induce us to inquire more minutely into other particulars of greater importance, they ferve as an introduction to topics more amply elucidated in the following fections.

To this Remark we can annex no other explanation, confistent with the rules of Mafonry; we shall therefore refer the more inquisitive to our regular assemblies for farther instruction.

#### The Second Section.

The fecond fection makes us not only acquainted with our peculiar forms and ceremonies at the initiation of Candidates into Mafonry, but convinces us, beyond the power of contradiction,

-----

of

of the propriety of our rites; and demonstrates to the most fceptical and hesitating mind their excellence and utility.

As in this fection we are taught the ceremony of initiation into the Order, the following particulars relative to that ceremony may be here introduced with propriety.

# A Declaration to be affented to by every Candidate, previous to his being initiated.

Do you ferioufly declare, upon your honour, before these gentlemen\*, that, unbiasted by friends against your inclination, and uninfluenced by mercenary motives, you freely and voluntarily offer yourself a candidate for the mysteries of Masonry?

Do you ferioufly declare, upon your honour, before these gentlemen, that you are solely prompted to solicit the privileges of Masonry by a favourable opinion conceived of the institution, a defire of knowledge, and a sincere wish of being ferviceable to your sellow-creatures ?

Do you ferioufly declare, upon your honour, before these gentlemen, that you will cheerfully conform

\* The Stewards of the Lodge.

conform to all the antient eftablished usages and customs of the fraternity?

When the above declaration is made, the candidate is proposed in open Lodge, in manner following:

# Proposition.

R. W. Mafter and brethren,

At the requeft of Mr. A. B. [mentioning bis profeffion and refidence,] I propose him in form as a proper candidate for our mysteries; I recommend him as worthy to partake of the privileges of Masonry: and in confequence of a declaration of his intentions now made, and properly attested, I believe he will cheerfully conform to the rules of the Order.

# A Prayer used at the Initiation of a Candidate.

Vouchfafe thy aid, Almighty Father of the Univerfe, to this our prefent convention; and grant that this candidate for Mafonry may dedicate and devote his life to thy fervice, and become a true and faithful brother among us. Endue him with a competence of thy divine wildom, that, by the fecrets of this art, he may be better enabled to difplay the beauties of godlinefs, to the honour of thy holy name. Amen.

Note.

43

.44

[Note. It is a duty incumbent on every Mafter of a Lodge, juft before the ceremony of initiation takes place, to inform the candidate of the purpofe and defign of the inflitution; to explain the nature of his folemn engagements; and in a manner peculiar to mafons alone, to require his cheerful acquiefcence to the duties of morality and virtue, and to all the facred tenets of the Order.]

#### The Third Section.

The third fection, by the reciprocal communication of our marks of diffinction, proves us to be regular members of the Order, and inculcates those necessary and instructive duties, which at once dignify our characters in the double capacity of men and masons.

We cannot better illustrate this fection, than by inferting the following

Charge at Initiation into the first Degree \*.

## BROTHER,

[As you are now introduced into the first principles of Masonry, I congratulate you on being

\* The paragraphs enclosed in brackets [ ] may be occasionally omitted, if time will not admit of delivering the whole Charge.

being accepted into our antient and honourable Order: antient, as having fubfifted from time immemorial; and honourable, as tending, in every particular, to render all men fo, who will be but conformable to its precepts. No inftitution was ever raifed on a better principle or more folid foundation; nor were ever more excellent rules and ufeful maxims laid down, than are inculcated on all perfons when initiated into the myfteries of this fcience. Monarchs, in all ages, have been encouragers and promoters of our Art, and have never deemed it derogatory from their dignity to level themfelves with the fraternity, to extend their privileges, and to patronize their affemblies.]

As a gentleman and a mafon you are bound to be a flrict obferver of the moral law, as contained in the holy writings\*; to confider thefe as the unerring flandard of truth and juffice, and to regulate your life and actions by their divine precepts. Herein your duty to God +, to your neighbour,

\* The Bible: and in countries where it is not known, any other book which is underflood to contain the word of God.

† In never mentioning his name, but with that awe and reverence which is due from a creature to his creator; to implore his aid in all your laudable undertakings, and to effeem him as the chief good.

46

meighbour\*, and to yourfelf †, is duly inculcated; and a zealous attachment to these duties will always secure public and private esteem.

In the State, you are to be a quiet and peaceable fubject, true to your fovereign, and just to your country; you are never to countenance difloyalty or rebellion, but patiently fubmit to magisterial authority, and conform with cheerfulness to the government of the kingdom in which you live.

[In your outward demeanour you are to be particularly careful to avoid cenfure or reproach; and on every occafion to beware of thofe who may artfully endeavour to infinuate themfelves into your efteem, with a view to betray your virtuous refolutions, or make you fwerve from the honourable principles of this infitution. Let not intereft, favour, or prejudice, bias your integrity, or influence you to be guilty of a difhonourable action; but let the whole feries of your conduct and behaviour be regular and uniform, and your deportment fuitable to the dignity of this laudable profeffion.]

Above

\* In acting upon the fquare, and doing unto him as you with he should do unto you.

† In avoiding all irregularity and intemperance, unbecoming the dignity of human nature.

Above all other virtues, you are to practife benevolence and charity; thefe being the moft diftinguifhing characteriftics of this venerable inflitution. [The inconceivable pleafure of contributing toward the relief of our fellow-creatures can only be experienced by perfons of a humane difpofition; who are naturally excited, by the power of fympathy, to extend their aid in alleviation of themiferies of others. This encourages the generous Mafon to diffribute his bounty with cheerfulnefs. By fuppofing himfelf in their unhappy fituation, he liftens to their complaints with attention, bewails their misfortunes, and fpeedily relieves their diffrefs.]

The next object of your attention, and which more immediately relates to your prefent flate, is our excellent Conflitutions. These contain the history of Masonry from the earliest periods, with an account of the noble personages who have enriched the Art at different periods; and the laws and charges by which the fraternity have been long governed.

A punctual attendance on our affemblies is next required, more efpecially on the duties of the lodge to which you may hereafter belong. There, as in all other regular meetings of the fraternity,

48

fraternity, you are to behave with order and decorum, that harmony may be preferved, and the bufinefs of Mafonry be properly conducted. [You are not to lay, or offer to lay, wagers; neither are you to use any unbecoming language in derogation of the name of God, or towards the corruption of good manners ; you are not to introduce, fupport, or maintain any difpute about religion or politics; or behave ludicroufly while the lodge is engaged in what is ferious and important; but pay a proper deference and refpect to the Mafter and prefiding officers, and diligently apply to your work in Masonry, that you may the fooner become a proficient therein, as well for your own reputation, as the honour of the lodge in which you have been received.]

Although your frequent appearance at our regular meetings is earneftly folicited, yet Mafonry is not meant to interfere with your neceffary vocations, for thefe are on no account to be neglected : At your leifure hours it is expected that you will fludy the liberal arts and fciences, and occafionally improve in Mafonic difquifitions by applying to well-informed Brethren, who will be always as ready to give, as you will be to receive inftruction,

igitized by Microsoft®

To

To conclude, you are to keep facred and inviolable the myfteries of our Order; and if ever, in the circle of your acquaintance, you may find one defirous of being accepted among mafons, you are to be particularly attentive not to recommend him, unless you are convinced he will conform to our rules; that the honour, glory, and reputation of our inflitution may be firmly eftablished, and the world at large be convinced of its benign influence.

[From the attention you have paid to the recital of this charge, it is hoped that you will effimate its real value, and ever imprint on your mind the facred dictates of truth, honour, and juffice.]

#### The Fourth Section.

The fourth fection rationally accounts for the origin of our hieroglyphical inftruction, and convinces us of the advantages which will ever accompany a faithful observance of our duty; it illustrates at the fame time certain particulars, of which our ignorance might lead us into error, and which as masons we are indispensibly bound to know.

To make a daily progrefs in Mafonry is our conftant duty, and is exprefsly required by our D general

50

general laws. What end can be more noble than the purfuit of virtue; what motive more alluring than the practice of juffice; or what inftruction more beneficial than an accurate elucidation of fuch fymbolical myfteries as tend to embellifh and adorn the mind? Every thing that flrikes the eye more immediately engages the attention, and imprints on the memory ferious and folemn truths. Hence Mafons have univerfally adopted this method of inculcating the tenets of their order by typical figures and allegorical emblems, and by thefe means they have prevented their myfteries from defcending into the familiar reach of every inattentive and unprepared novice, from whom they might not receive due veneration.

Our records inform us, that our ufages and cuftoms have ever corresponded with those of the antient Egyptians, to which they bear a near affinity. These philosophers, unwilling to expose their mysteries to vulgar eyes, concealed their particular tenets, and principles of polity, under hieroglyphical figures, and expressed their notions of government by figns and symbols, which they communicated to their Magi alone, who were bound by oath not to reveal them. The Pythagorean system feems to have been established on a fimilar plan, and many orders of a more modern date.

51

The

date. Mafonry, however, is not only the moft antient, but the moft moral inftitution that ever fubfifted; and every character, figure, or emblem, depicted in our Lodges, has a moral tendency, and inculcates the practice of virtue on every individual.

#### The Fifth Section.

The fifth fection explains the nature and principles of our confliction, and teaches us to difcharge with propriety the duties of the different departments which we are nominated to fuftain in the government of a Lodge. Here, too, our ornaments are difplayed, our jewels and furniture fpecified, and a proper attention is paid to our antient and venerable patrons.

To the above remark we can add but little to explain the fubject of this fection, or affift the induftrious mafon to attain it. A punctual attendance on the duties of the Lodge we muft recommend as the moft effectual means to enable him to become mafter of it; and it may be juftly obferved, that a diligent application to the truths it demonftrates, will naturally induce him to improve by the example of the original patrons of Mafonry.

52

#### The Sixth Section.

The fixth fection, though the laft in rank, is not the leaft confiderable in importance. It ftrengthens those which precede, and enforces, in the most engaging manner, a due regard to our character and behaviour in public as well as in private life; in our lodges, as well as in the general commerce of fociety.

Of all the fections in this degree, the fixth particularly claims our attention. It not only retains fome antient landmarks of the Order, but forcibly inculcates the most instructive less. Brotherly love, relief, and truth, are the themes on which we here expatiate; and the cardinal virtues do not escape our notice. By the exercife of brotherly love we are taught to regard the whole human species as one family, the high and low, the rich and poor, created by one Almighty Being, and fent into the world for the aid, fupport, and protection of each other. On this principle, Masonry unites men of every country, fect, and opinion, and conciliates true friendship among those who might otherwise have remained at a perpetual diffance.-Relief is the next tenet of

of our profession. To relieve the distressed is a duty incumbent on all men, but particularly on masons, who are linked together by an indiffoluble chain of fincere affection. To footh the unhappy, to fympathize with their misfortunes, to compaffionate their mileries, and to reftore peace to their troubled minds, is the grand aim we have in view. On this bafis we establish our friendships and form our connexions .- Truth is a divine attribute and the foundation of every virtue. To be good and true is the first lesson we are taught in Mafonry. On this theme we contemplate, and by its dictates endeavour to regulate our conduct; hence, while we are influenced by this principle, hypocrify and deceit are unknown, fincerity and plain-dealing always diftinguish us, and the heart and tongue join in promoting each other's welfare, and rejoicing in each other's profperity.

To this explanation of the above principles fucceeds an illustration of the four cardinal virtues-temperance, fortitude, prudence, and juftice .- By the first we are instructed to govern our paffions, and check our unruly defires. The health of the body, and the dignity of the species, are equally concerned in a faithful observance of this

D 2

54

this virtue .- By the fecond, we are taught to refift temptations, and encounter dangers with fpirit and refolution. This virtue is equally distant from rashness and cowardice, and whoever poffeffes it, is feldom shaken, and never overthrown, by the ftorms that furround him.-By the third, we are induced to regulate our conduct by the dictates of reafon, and to judge and determine with propriety in the execution of every thing that may tend to promote either our prefent or future well-being. On this virtue all the others depend ; it is therefore the chief jewel that can adorn the human frame .--Juffice is the boundary of right, and conflitutes the cement of civil fociety. Without the exercife of this virtue, universal confusion would enfue; lawlefs force would overcome the principles of equity, and focial intercourfe no longer exist. As justice in a great measure constitutes the real good man, fo is it reprefented as the perpetual fludy of the accomplished mason.

The illustration of these virtues is accompanied with some general observations on the equality observed among masons. In our assemblies no estrangement of behaviour is to be discovered. An uniformity of opinion, which

which is useful in exigencies, and pleafing in familiar life, univerfally prevails, ftrengthens every tie of friendship, and equally promotes love and efteem. Masons are brethren by a double tie, and among brothers fhould exift no invidious diffinctions. Though merit is always respected, and honour rendered to whom it is due, the fame principles govern all. A king is reminded, that although a crown may adorn the head, or a sceptre the hand, yet the blood in the veins is derived from the common parent of mankind, and is no better than that of the meaneft fubject. The wifeft fenator, or the most skilful artist, is taught, that, equally with others, he is by nature exposed to infirmity and difease ; and that an unforeseen misfortune. or a difordered frame, may impair his nobleft faculties, and level him with the most ignorant of his fpecies. This checks natural pride, and incites courtefy of behaviour. Men of inferior talents, or not placed by fortune in fuch exalted stations, are here instructed to regard their fuperiors with peculiar effeem, when they behold them divested of pride, vanity, or external grandeur, and condefcending, in the badge of innocence and bond of friendship, to trace wifdom and follow

D4

follow virtue, affifted by those who are of a rank beneath them. As Virtue is true nobility, and Wisdom the channel by which Virtue is directed and conveyed; Wisdom and Virtue only can diffinguish masons.

Such is the arrangement of the different fections in the firft lecture, which, with the forms adopted at opening and clofing the Lodge, comprehends the whole of the firft degree of Mafonry. This plan, while it has the advantage of regularity to recommend it, has alfo the fupport of precedent and authority, and the fanction and refpect which flow from antiquity. The whole is a regular fyftem of morality, conceived in a flrain of intereffing allegory, which muft unfold its beauties to the candid and induffrious inquirer.

#### SECT. IV.

REMARKS on the SECOND LECTURE.

MASONRY is a progreffive fcience, and is divided into different claffes or degrees, for the more regular advancement of its profeffors in the knowledge of its mysteries. According to the progrefs

progrefs we make, we are led to limit or extend our inquiries; and, in proportion to our genius and capacity, we attain to a greater or lefs degree of perfection.

Mafonry includes within its circle almost every branch of polite literature. Under the fanction of its mysteries, is comprehended a regular fystem of science. Many of its illustrations to the confined genius may appear dull, trifling, and unimportant; but to the man of more enlarged faculties, they will appear in the highest degree useful and interesting. To please the accomplished scholar and the ingenious artist, Masonry is wisely planned; and in the investigation of its latent doctrines, the philosopher and mathematician will experience equal delight and satisfaction.

To exhauft the various fubjects of which Mafonry treats, would transcend the powers of the brighteft genius; ftill, however, nearer approaches to perfection may be made, and the man of wifdom will never check the progress of his abilities, though the task he attempts may at first seem arduous and infurmountable. Perfeverance and application will remove each difficulty as it occurs; every step we advance, new D 5 pleafures

pleafures will open to our view, and inftruction of the nobleft kind attend our refearches. In the diligent purfuit of knowledge great difcoveries are made, and the intellectual faculties are employed in the grand defign of promoting the glory of God, and the good of man.

Such is the refult of all our illustrations in Mafonry. To promote fcience, reward industry, and encourage ingenuity, is the general fcope of our measures. Reverence for the Deity, and gratitude for the bleffings of heaven, are inculcated in every degree. This is the termination of our inquiries, and beyond these limits our capacities cannot reach.

The first degree of Masonry is well calculated to enforce the duties of morality, and to imprint on the memory the noblest principles which can adorn the human mind. It is therefore the best introduction to the second degree, which not only extends the same plan, but comprehends a more diffusive system of knowledge. Here practice and theory join in qualifying the industrious mason to share the pleasures which an advancement in the art must necessarily afford him. Listening with attention to the wise opinions of experienced craftsmen on important subjects, he gradually

Digitized by Microsoft ®,

58

59

gradually familiarizes his mind to useful inftruction, and is foon enabled to investigate truths of the utmost concern in the general transactions of life.

From this fyftem proceeds a rational amufement; while the mental powers are fully exercifed, the dignity of our nature is properly fupported. Thus a fpirit of emulation pervades every breaft, and we are induced to vie who fhall most excel in promoting the valuable rules of our venerable inftitution.

#### The First Section.

The first fection of the fecond degree of Mafonry accurately elucidates the mode of introduction into that particular clafs, and inftructs the diligent craftsman how to proceed with regularity in the proper arrangement of the ceremonies used on that occasion. While it qualifies him to judge of their importance, it convinces him of the necessity of strictly adhering to every established usage of the order. Here he is entrusted with particular tests, to enable him to prove his title to the privileges of this degree, and fatisfactory reasons are given for their origin. Many duties, which cement in the firmest union our well-informed brethren, are illustrated in D 6

this fection ; and an opportunity is given to make fuch farther advances in Mafonry, as may always diffinguish the abilities of those who have arrived at this honourable preferment.

The knowledge of this fection is abfolutely neceffary for every mafon who has been advanced to this degree, as it recapitulates the ceremony of initiation, and contains many particulars, of which our ignorance may expose us to derifion.

To remind the craftsman of his duty, we shall here infert

#### The Charge at Initiation into the Second Degree\*.

#### BROTHER,

60

Being now advanced to the fecond degree of Mafonry, we congratulate you on your preferment. [The internal, and not the external, qualifications of a man, are what Mafonry principally regards. As you increase in knowledge, you will confequently improve in focial intercourfe.

It is unneceffary to recapitulate the feveral duties which, as a mafon, you are bound to difcharge; or to enlarge on the neceffity of a ftrict adherence to them, as your own experience muft have

\* The fentences inclosed in brackets [] may be occasionally emitted. Digitized by Microsoft ®

have convinced you of their value. It may be fufficient to obferve, that] Your paft behaviour and regular deportment has merited the additional honour which we have now conferred; and in this new character, it is expected that you will not only conform to the principles of Mafonry, but fleadily perfevere in the practice of every commendable virtue.

The fludy of the liberal arts [that valuable branch of education, which tends to effectually to polifh and adorn the mind] is earneftly recommended to your confideration; efpecially the noble fcience of geometry, which is effablished as the basis of our Art. [Masonry and Geometry were originally fynonymous terms, and this fcience being of a divine and moral nature, is enriched with the most useful knowledge; for while it proves the wonderful properties of nature, it also demonstrates the more important truths of morality.]

As the folemnity of our ceremonies requires a ferious deportment, you are to be particularly attentive to your behaviour in our regular affemblies; to preferve the antient ufages and cuftoms. of the fraternity facred and inviolable; and induce others, by your example, to hold them in due veneration.

Our

ligitized by Microsoft ®

61

Our laws and regulations you are to fupport and maintain; and be ever ready to affift in feeing them duly executed. You are not to palliate or aggravate the offences of your brethren; but in the decifion of every trefpafs againft our rules, you are to judge with candour, to admonifh with friendfhip, and to reprehend with juffice.

In our private affemblies, you may now offer your fentiments and opinions on fuch fubjects as correfpond with, and are agreeable to, the tenets of Mafonry. By the exertion of this privilege, you may improve your rational and intellectual powers; qualify yourfelf to become an ufeful member of fociety; and vie with fkilful brethren, in an endeavour to excel in every thing that is good and great.

\* Every regular fign or fummons, given and received, you are duly to honour, and punctually to obey; inafmuch as they confift with our profeffed principles. You are cheerfully to relieve the neceffities of your brethren to the utmost of your power and ability, without prejudice to yourfelf or your private concerns: and on no account are you to injure a brother, or to fee him injured;

\* This and the following paragraph are to be omitted, if previoufly used in the course of the ceremony.

63

injured; but you are to apprife him of all approaching dangers, and confider his interest as inseparable from your own.

Such is the nature of your prefent engagements; and to these duties you are now bound by the most facred ties.

#### The Second Section.

The fecond fection of this degree prefents to view an ample field for the man of genius to perambulate. While it curforily specifies the particular classes of Masonry, it explains the requifite qualifications for preferment in each. In the explanation of our ulages many remarks are introduced, equally useful to the experienced artift and the fage moralift. The various operations of the human mind are demonstrated as far as they will admit of elucidation, and a fund of extensive science is explored throughout. Here we find employment for leifure hours, trace fcience from its original fource, and gradually drawing the attention to the fum of perfection, contemplate with admiration the wonderful works of the Creator. Geometry is difplayed with all. its powers and properties; and, in the curious difquifition of this valuable fcience, the mind is filled

64

filled with pleafure and delight. Such is the latitude of this fection, that the most judicious may fail in an attempt to explain it, as the rational powers are exerted to their utmost flretch, in illustrating the beauties of nature, and demonflrating the more important truths of morality.

As the orders of architecture come under our confideration in the course of this section, a brief defcription of them may not be improper here.

By order in architecture is meant a system of all the ornaments and proportions of columns and pilasters; or it is a regular arrangement of the projecting parts of a building, especially those of a column, which when united form one beautiful, perfect, and complete whole. From the first formation of human fociety order in architecture dates its origin. When the rigour of the feafons first obliged men to contrive huts to shelter themfelves from the inclemency of the weather, we learn they planted trees on end, and then laid others across to support a covering. The bands which connected thefe trees at top and bottom gave rife to the idea of the bafe and capital of pillars, and from this fimple hint originally proceeded the art of architecture.

The

65

The five principal orders are, the Tufcan, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite.

The Tuscan is the most fimple and folid of the five orders. It was invented in Tuscany, from whence it derives its name. Its column is feven diameters high, and its capital, base, and entablature have but few mouldings or ornaments; yet there is a peculiar beauty in its fimplicity which adds to its value, and makes it fit to be used in structures where the more rich and delicate orders would be improper.

The Doric order is the moft agreeable to nature. It is the moft antient, and was invented by the Greeks. Its column is eight diameters high, and it has no ornament either on bafe or capital. Its frieze is diffinguifhed by triglyphs and metopes, and the triglyphs compose the ornaments of the frieze. The composition of this order is both grand and noble, and it is therefore used principally in warlike ftructures, where ftrength, and a noble, but rough implicity, are required.

The Doric order is the beft proportioned of all the orders. The feveral parts of which it is composed are founded on the natural polition of folid bodies. In its first invention it was more fimple

66

fimple than in its prefent ftate. In after-times when it began to be adorned, it gained the name of Doric; and when it was conftructed in its primitive and fimple ftate, the name of Tufcan was conferred on it. Hence the Tufcan precedes the Doric in rank, on account of its refemblance to that pillar in its original form.

The Ionic order bears a kind of mean proportion between the more folid and delicate orders. Its column is nine diameters high, its capital is adorned with volutes, and its cornice has denticles. Hiftory informs us, that the famous temple of Diana at Ephefus was of this order.

The first idea of it is faid to have been given by the people of Ionia. It was formed after the model of an agreeable young woman, of an elegant fhape, dreffed in her hair, as a contrast to the Doric Order, which was formed after that of a strong robust man. There is both delicacy and ingenuity displayed in the invention of this pillar.

The Corinthian is the richeft of the five orders. It is deemed a mafter-piece of art, and was invented at Corinth by Callimachus. Its column is ten diameters high, and its capital is adorned with two rows of leaves, and eight volutes

lutes which fuftain the abacus. This order is generally used in flately and superb flructures.

Callimachus is faid to have taken the hint of the capital of this pillar from the following remarkable circumftance. Accidentally paffing by the tomb of a young lady, he perceived a bafket of toys, covered with a tile placed over an acanthus root, having been left there by her nurfe. As the branches grew up, they encompafied the bafket, till arriving at the tile they met with an obfruction, and bent downwards. Callimachus, flruck with the object, fet about imitating the figure, the vafe of the Capital he made to reprefent the bafket ; the abacus, the tile ; and the volute, the bending leaves.

The Composite or Roman order is derived from the other orders. Its capital has the two rows of leaves of the Corinthian, and the volutes of the Ionic. Its column has the quarter-round as the Tuscan and Doric orders, is ten diameters high, and its cornice has denticles or simple modillions. To the Romans we are indebted for the invention of this pillar, which is generally found in buildings where strength, elegance, and beauty are displayed.

The

67

68

The antient and original orders of architecture, however, were no more than three. To these orders the Romans added two others, the Tufcan, which they made plainer than the Doric; and the Composite, which was more ornamental, if not more beautiful, than the Corinthian. To fpeak properly, we have ftill only three or. ders in architecture that fhew invention and particular character, and thefe are highly revered by masons. They effentially differ from each other; the other two having nothing but what is borrowed, differ only in an accidental manner. The Tufcan is no other but the Doric in its earlieft ftate, grofs and plain ; the Composite is the Corinthian enriched with the Ionic. To the Greeks we are indebted for what is great, judicious, and diffinct in architecture ; the Romans, though they have fucceeded a little, have . in vain endeavoured to follow the steps of the Grecians in addition to the number of the orders.

These fimple observations on the origin and progress of architecture, are only intended to induce the industrious Craftsman to pursue his refearches into a more extended field of information, by confulting the works of many learned writers on the subject.

In

In an analyfis of the human faculties, which is also given in the course of this section, the five external senses claim our attention.

When these topics are proposed in our affemblies, we are not tied to any peculiar mode of explanation; every man is at liberty to offer his fentiments under proper restrictions.

The fenses are the gifts of nature, and not the acquisition of our reasoning faculty; still however they are subject to reason. When reason is properly employed, she will confirm the documents of nature, which are always true and wholesome: she will diftinguish the good from the bad; reject the last with modesty, and adhere to the first with reverence.

The objects of human knowledge are innumerable, but the channels by which this knowledge is conveyed are few. Among thefe the perceptions of external things by the fenfes, and the information we receive from human teftimony, are not the leaft confiderable, and the analogy between them is obvious. In the teftimony of nature given by the fenfes, as well as in human teftimony given by information, things are fignified to us by figns. In one as well as the

the other, the mind, either by original principles or by cuftom, paffes from the fign to the conception and belief of the thing fignified. The figns in the natural language, as well as the figns in our original perceptions, have the fame fignification in all climates and in all nations, and the fkill of interpreting them is not acquired, but innate.

Having made these observations, we shall proceed to give a brief description of the five senses.

Hearing is that fenfe by which we are enabled to diffinguifh founds, and are made capable of the perceptions of harmony and melody, with all the agreeable charms of mufic. By it we are enabled to enjoy the pleafures of fociety, and reciprocally to communicate to each other, our thoughts and intentions, our purpofes and defires; and by means of this fenfe, our reafon is capable of exerting its utmost power and energy.

The wife and beneficent Author of Nature intended that we fhould be focial creatures, and that we fhould receive the greateft and most important part of our knowledge by the information of others. For these purposes we are endowed with hearing, that our happines and fatisfaction may be promoted by a proper exertion of our rational powers.

Seeing

Digitized by Microsoft ®

70

Seeing is that fense by which we are enabled to diffinguilh objects of different kinds, and in an instant of time, without change of place or fituation, to view whole armies in battle array. figures of the most stately structures, and all the agreeable variety difplayed in the landscape of nature. By it we can find our way in the pathless ocean, traverse the globe of earth, determine its figure and dimensions, and delineate any region or quarter of it. By it we can measure the planetary orbs, and make new difcoveries in the sphere of the fixed stars. Nay more; by this fenfe we can perceive the tempers and difpolitions, the paffions and affections of our fellow-creatures, when they with most to conceal them; fo that though the tongue be taught to lie and diffemble, the countenance will difplay the hypocrify to the difcerning eye. In fine, the rays of light which administer to this fense are the most astonishing parts of the inanimate creation, and render the eye a peculiar object of admiration.

Of all the faculties, fight is without doubt the nobleft. The ftructure of the eye, and all its appurtenances, evince the admirable contrivance of nature for performing its various external and internal

72

internal motions. The variety difplayed in the eyes of different animals, fuited to their feveral fpecies and ways of life, clearly demonstrates that organ to be the master-piece of Nature's work.

Feeling is that fenfe by which we are enabled to diftinguifh the different qualities of bodies, and those of different kinds; fuch as heat and cold, hardnefs and foftnefs, roughnefs and fmoothnefs, figure, folidity, motion, and extension; all of which, by means of certain corresponding fenfations of touch, are prefented to the mind as real external qualities, and the conception or belief of them is invariably connected with these coresponding fensations by an original principle of human nature, which far transcends our inquiry.

All our knowledge beyond our original perception is got by experience. The conftancy of Nature's laws connects the fign with the thing fignified, and we rely on the continuance of that connexion which experience hath difcovered.

These three solve explained are deemed most effential and peculiarly applicable to our fraternity.

Smelling is that fenfe by which we are enabled to diffinguish odours of various kinds, each of which

which has a different impression on the mind. Animal and vegetable bodies, and indeed moft other bodies, while exposed to the air, are continually fending forth effluvia of vaft fubtilty, not only in the flate of life and growth, but in the flates of fermentation and putrefaction. These volatile particles probably repel each other, and fcatter themfelves in the air, till they meet with other bodies to which they bear fome chymical affinity, with which they unite, and form new concretes. These effluvia are drawn into the noftrils along with the air, and are the means by which all bodies are fmelled. So that there is a manifest appearance of defign in the great Creator's having planted the organ of fmell in the infide of that canal, through which the air continually passes, as well in inspiration as in expiration.

Tafting enables us to make a proper diffinction in the choice of our food. The organ of this fenfe guards the entrance of the alimentary canal, as that of fmell the entrance of the canal for respiration. From the fituation of both these organs, it is plain that they were intended by Nature to diffinguish wholesome food from that which is noxious. Every thing that enters into

E

74

into the flomach must undergo the ferutiny of Tasting; and by it we are capable of discerning all the changes which the fame body undergoes in the different compositions of art; as in cookery, chymistry, pharmacy, &c.

Smelling and Tafting are infeparably connected. It is by the unnatural kind of life men commonly lead in fociety, that these fenses are rendered less fit to perform their natural offices.

By the proper use of the five fenses we can form just and accurate notions of the operations of Nature; and by reflecting on the objects with which our fenses are gratified, we become conficious of them, and are enabled to attend to them, till they become familiar objects of thought.

It is evident, that the fenfes, and indeed all the other operations of the mind, are fo difficult to unravel, and reduce to their original principles, that the most judicious may fail in the attempt to explain them. The mind is the ultimate object affected by the fenses, and when that is difeased, every fense loses its virtue. The fabric of the mind, as well as that of the body, is both curious and wonderful; the faculties of the one are adapted to their feveral ends with equal wildom, and with no less propriety, than

than the organs of the other. In the flructure of the mind is difplayed the inconceivable wifdom and power of an Almighty Being, and from its extensive influence over every branch of fcience, merits our peculiar attention and inquiry. In the arts and sciences which have least connexion with the mind, its faculties are still the engines which we must employ; and the better we understand their nature and use, their defects and diforders, the more fkilfully we fhall apply them, and with the greater fuccefs. Thus in the nobleft arts, the mind is the fubject upon which we operate. . . .

Wife men agree, that there is but one way to the knowledge of Nature's works-the way of observation and experiment. By our conffitution we have a ftrong propenfity to trace particular facts and observations to general rules, and to apply these rules to account for other effects, or to direct us in the production of them. This procedure of the understanding is familiar to every human creature in the common affairs of life, and is the only one by which any real discovery in philosophy can be made.

As on the mind therefore all our knowledge must depend, what can be a more proper subject for

E 2

Digitized by Microsoft®

75

76

for the confideration of Mafons? By anatomical diffection and obfervation we may become acquainted with the body, but it is by the anatomy of the mind alone we can difcover its powers and principles.

To fum up the whole remarks on this tranfcendent meafure of God's bounty to man, we fhall only add, that memory, imagination, tafte, reafoning, moral perception, and all the active powers of the foul, prefent fuch a vaft and boundlefs field for philofophical difquifition, as far exceeds human inquiry, and are peculiar myfteries, known only to Nature, and to Nature's God, to whom we and all are indebted for our creation, prefervation, and every bleffing we enjoy.

From this theme we proceed to an illustration of the moral advantages of the fcience of Geometry; a fubject on which the following obfervations may not be unacceptable.

Geometry, the first and noblest of sciences, is the basis on which the superstructure of Masonry is erected. By geometry, we may curiously trace Nature through her various windings, to her most concealed recesses. By it we may discover

Digitized by Microsoft®

the

77

The

the power, the wifdom, and the goodnefs of the grand Artificer of the universe, and view with amazing delight the beautiful proportions which connect and grace this vaft machine. By it we may difcover how the planets move in their different orbits, and mathematically demonstrate their various revolutions. By it we may rationally account for the return of feafons, and the mixed variety of fcenes which each feafon difplays to the difcerning eye. Numberless worlds are around us, all framed by the fame Divine Artift, which roll through the vaft expanse, and are all conducted by the fame unerring law of Nature. When fuch objects engage our attention, how must we improve, and with what grand ideas muft fuch knowledge fill our minds !

A furvey of nature, and the obfervation of its beautiful proportions, first determined man to imitate the divine plan, and study fymmetry and order. This gave rife to focieties, and birth to every useful art. The architect began to defign, and the plans which he laid down, being improved by experience and time, have produced fome of those excellent works which will be the admiration of future ages.

78

# The Third Section.

The third fection of this degree has recourfe to the origin of the inftitution, and views Mafonry under two denominations, operative and speculative. Each of these is separately confidered. and the principles on which both are founded, are particularly explained. Their affinity is pointed out, and their connexion demonstrated, by allegorical figures and typical reprefentations. Here the rife of our government, or division into classes, is examined ; the disposition of our rulers, fupreme and fubordinate, is traced ; and reafons are affigned for the establishment of several of our present practices. The progress made in architecture, particularly in the reign of Solomon, is here remarked ; the number of artifts employed in building the temple of Jerufalem, and the privileges they enjoyed, are fpecified; and many other particulars recited, all of which have been carefully preferved among mafons, and communicated from one age to another by oral tradition. The marks of diffinction, which were conferred on our antient brethren as the reward of excellence, are here named; and the duties, as well as the privileges, of their male offspring,

offspring, carefully enumerated. In fhort, this fection contains a flore of uleful knowledge, founded on reafon and facred record, both entertaining and inftructive. The whole operates powerfully in enforcing the refpect and veneration due to antiquity.

We can afford little affiftance by writing to the induffrious mafon in this fection; it can only be acquired by verbal inftruction: for an explanation, however, of the connexion between operative and freculative Mafonry, we would recommend him to perufe the Fourth Section of Book I. page 10.

# The Fourth Section.

The fourth and laft fection of this degree is no lefs replete with wife and ufeful inftruction. Circumftances of great importance to the fraternity are here particularifed, and many of our traditional tenets and cuftoms confirmed by facred and profane record. The celeftial and terreftrial globes are confidered with a minute accuracy; and here the accomplifhed gentleman may difplay his talents to great advantage, in the E 4 elucidation

elucidation of the feiences, which are classed in a regular arrangement. This fection contains observations on the validity of some of our forms, and concludes with the most powerful incentives to piety and virtue.

As the feven liberal arts and fciences are illuftrated in this fection, it may not be improper to infert here a fhort explanation of them.

Grammar teaches us the proper arrangement of words according to the idiom or dialect of any particular kingdom or people; and that excellency of pronunciation, which enables us to fpeak or write a language with accuracy and juffnefs, agreeably to reafon, authority, and the ftrict rules of literature.

Rhetoric teaches us to fpeak copioufly and fluently on any fubject, not merely with propriety alone, but with all the advantages of force, elegance, and beauty; wifely contriving to captivate the hearer by ftrength of argument and beauty of expression, whether it be to intreat and exhort, to admonifh or applaud.

Logic teaches us to guide our reafon diferetionally in the general knowledge of things, and

to

Digitized by Microsoft ®

80

to direct our inquiries after truth, as well for the inftruction of others as our own improvement. It confifts of a regular train of argument, whence we infer, deduce, and conclude, according to certain premifes laid down, admitted, or granted; and in it are employed the faculties of conceiving, judging, reafoning, and difpofing; all of which are naturally led on from one gradation to another, till the point in queftion is finally determined.

Arithmetic teaches us to deduce the powers and properties of numbers, which is varioufly effected, by letters, tables, figures, and inftruments. By this art, reafons and demonstrations are given for finding out any certain number, whofe relation or affinity to another number is already known or difcovered.

Geometry treats of the powers and properties of magnitudes in general, where length; length and breadth; or length, breadth, and thicknefs, are confidered. By this fcience the architect is enabled to effimate his plans and execute his defigns; the general to arrange his foldiers; the engineer to mark out ground for encampments; the geographer to give us the dimenfions of the world and all things therein contained, to deli-

Digitized by Microsoft ®

neate

neate the extent of feas, and fpecify the divisions of empires, kingdoms, and provinces; and by it the aftronomer is also enabled to make his observations, and to fix the duration of times and feasons, years and cycles. In fine, geometry is the foundation of architecture, and the root of the mathematics.

Mufic teaches us the art of forming concords fo as to make delightful harmony by a mathematical and proportional arrangement of acute, grave, and mixed founds. This art is by a feries of experiments reduced to a demonftrative fcience, with respect to tones and the intervals of found only. It inquires into the nature of concords and discords, and enables us to find out the proportion between them by numbers.

Aftronomy, though the laft, is not the leaft important fcience. It is that divine art by which we are taught to read the wifdom, ftrength, and beauty of the almighty Creator in those facred pages the celeftial hemisphere. Affisted by aftronomy, we can observe the motions, measure the distances, comprehend the magnitudes, and calculate the periods and eclipses of the heavenly bodies. By it we learn the use of the globes, the fystem of the world, and the primary law of nature.

Digitized by Microsoft ®.

82

87

ture. While we are employed in the fludy of this fcience, we perceive unparalleled inflances of wifdom and goodnefs, and on every hand may trace the glorious Author by his works.

As the doctrine of the fpheres is included in the fcience of aftronomy, and particularly confidered in this fection, we fhall here infert a brief defcription of those bodies.

The globes are two artificial fpherical bodies, on the convex furface of which are reprefented the countries, feas, and various parts of the earth, the face of the heavens, the planetary revolutions, and feveral other particulars of equal importance. The fphere with the parts of the carth delineated on its furface, is called the terrestrial globe; and that with the conftellations and other heavenly bodies, the celeftial globe. Their . principal use, befide ferving as maps to diffinguish the outward parts of the earth, and the fituation of the fixed flars, is to illustrate and explain the phænomena arifing from the annual revolution and the diurnal rotation of the earth round its own axis. They are the nobleft infruments for improving the mind, and giving it E 6 the

the most clear and diffinct idea of any problem or proposition, as well as enabling it to folve the fame. While we are employed in contemplating these bodies, we are not only infpired with a due reverence for the Deity and his works, but are also induced to apply with more diligence and attention to astronomy, geography, navigation, and other arts dependent on them, which are equally useful to fociety.

Thus end the different fections of the fecond lecture, which, with the ceremony ufed at opening and clofing the lodge, comprehend the whole of the fecond degree of Mafonry. This lecture contains a regular fyftem of fcience, demonftrated on the cleareft principles, and founded on the moft ftable foundation. Thus accomplifhed, the diligent craftfman is diffinguifhed, and prompted to excel in every thing that is good and great.

#### SECT. V.

#### REMARKS on the THIRD LECTURE.

IN treating with propriety on any fubject, it is neceffary to obferve a regular courfe. In the two first degrees of Masonry, we have recapitulated

lated the contents of the feveral fections, and fhould willingly have purfued the fame plan in the third degree, did not the variety of particulars which they contain, render it in fome measure impoffible to give an abstract, without violating the laws of the Order. We shall therefore only remark, that in twelve fections, of which this lecture confifts, every circumstance respecting our government, and the mode of our proceedings either on private or public occafions, is accurately explained. In this degree, which is reffricted to a few individuals felected from the fecond class, we have the landmarks of the Order preferved; and here an opportunity is given to exemplify that fuperiority of judgment which is the refult of years and experience, and which will always fufficiently diffinguish the character of expert and ingenious craftimen. To the complete knowledge of this Lecture few indeed arrive; but it is an infallible truch, that he who acquires by merit the mark of preeminence which this degree affords, receives a reward which amply compensates for all his past diligence and affiduity.

From this class our rulers are to be felected; as it is only from those who are capable of giving instruction,

86

instruction, that we can properly expect to receive it.

# The First Section.

The ceremony of initiation into the third degree is particularly fpecified in this fection, and in the courfe of it many useful instructions are given.

Such is the utility and importance of this fection, that we may fafely declare that he who is unacquainted with it, is not qualified to act either as a ruler or governor of the work of Mafonry.

The following Prayer may very properly be introduced here :

#### Prayer at Initiation into the Third Degree.

O Lord, direct us to know and ferve thee aright, profper our laudable undertakings, and grant that, as we increase in knowledge, we may improve in virtue, and still further promote thy honour and glory. Amen.

To this prayer we shall add the following

#### Charge at Initiation into the Third Degree.

#### BROTHER,

Your zeal for our inftitution, the progrefs you have made in our mystery, and your stedfast con-

formity

formity to our uleful regulations, have pointed you out as a proper object for this peculiar mark of our favour.

Duty, honour, and gratitude, now bind you to be faithful to every truft; to fupport the dignity of your character on all occafions; and flrenuoufly to enforce, by precept and example, a fieldfaft obedience to the tenets of Mafonry. Exemplary conduct on your part will convince the world, that merit is the juft title to our privileges, and that on you our favours are not undefervedly beflowed.

In this refpectable character, you are authorized to correct the irregularities of lefs informed brethten; to correct their errors; to fortify their minds with refolution against the fnares of the infidious, and to guard them against every allurement to vicious practices. To preferve unfullied the reputation of the fraternity ought to be your constant care, and thereforeit becomes your province to caution the inexperienced against a breach of fidelity. To your inferiors you are to recommend obedience and fubmission; to your equals, courtefy and affability; to your superiors, kindness and condescention. Universal benevolence you are zealousfy

loufly to inculcate; and by the regularity of your own conduct endeavour to remove every afperfion against this venerable institution. Our antient landmarks you are carefully to preferve, and not fuffer them, on any pretence, to be infringed, or countenance a deviation from our established usages and customs.

Your virtue, honour, and reputation, are concerned, in fupporting, with dignity, the refpectable character you now bear. Let no motive therefore make you fwerve from your duty, violate your vows, or betray your truft; but be trueand faithful, and imitate the example of that celebrated artift, whom you have this evening repretented. Thus you will render yourfelf deferving of the honour which we have conferred, and worthy of the confidence that we haverepofed.

#### The Second Section.

The fecond fection ferves as an introduction to the proceedings of a Chapter of the Order, and illustrates feveral points well known to expenenced craftsmen. I his fection instructs us in the ceremony of opening a Chapter, and recapitulates

Digitized by Microsoft ®

88

80

capitulates the most important circumstances in the two preceding Degrees.

#### The Third Section.

The third fection ferves as a preliminary introduction to the hiftorical traditions of the Order, and is chiefly collected from facred record, and other authentic writings.

#### The Fourth Section.

The fourth fection is composed of the historical traditions of the Order, and prefents to our view a finished picture, of the utmost consequence to the fraternity.

#### The Fifth Section.

In the fifth section, the historical traditions of the Order are continued.

#### The Sixth Section.

In the fixth section, the historical traditions of the Order are concluded.

#### The Seventh Section.

In the feventh fection our hieroglyphical emblems are illustrated, and many ufeful leffons inculcated,

00

inculcated, tending to extend knowledge and promote virtue.

This fection is indifpenfibly neceffary to be understood by every Master of a Lodge.

#### The Eighth Scetion.

The eighth fection treats of the government of the fociety, and the difposition of its rulers. This fection is generally rehearfed at Installations.

#### The Ninth Section.

The ninth fection illustrates the qualifications of our rulers, and includes the ceremony of inftallation, both in the grand lodge and private lodges \*.

#### The Tenth Section.

The tenth fection comprehends the ceremonies of conflitution and confectation, with a variety of particulars explanatory of these ceremonies.

\* For a particular account of many circumftances to which this and the two following fections relate, fee the Ceremonies of Conflictation, Confectation, Inftallation, &c. annexed to thefe-Remarks.

The

#### The Eleventh Section.

The eleventh fection confifts of the ceremonies used at laying the foundation fromes of churches, chapels, and hospitals; at dedications; and at funerals.

#### The Twelfth Section.

The twelfth fection recapitulates the most remarkable circumftances in all the degrees, and corroborates the whole by infallible testimony.

Having thus gone through the principal degrees of Mafonry, and made fuch remarks on the fections appropriated to each degree, as might tend to illuftrate the fubjects of which they treat, we believe little farther will be wanted to encourage the zealous mafon to perfevere in his refearches. When he has traced Mafonry in a regular progrefs, from the commencement of the Firft to the conclusion of the Third Degree, according to the plan here laid down, he will have amaffed an ample flore of ufeful learning, and may reflect with pleafure on the diligence he has beftowed. By applying the whole to the general advantage of fociety, and obferving method

method in the proper diffribution of what he has acquired, he will fecure to himfelf the veneration of mafons, and the approbation of all good men.

# SECT. VI.

# Of the antient Ceremonies of the Order.

WE fhall now proceed to illuftrate fome of the antient ceremonies of the Order, particularly those observed at the Conflictution and Confectation of a Lodge, with the mode of Installation of Officers; and for the more general information of our brethren, we shall occasionally introduce in their proper places the usual charges delivered on such occasions. To these we shall likewife annex an explanation of the ceremonies used at laying the foundation stones of public ftructures, at the dedication of public halls, and at funerals, and close this part of the treatise with the funeral fervice.

# The Manner of conflictuting a Lodge, including the Ceremony of Confectation, & c.

Any number of Mafter-mafons, not under feven, refolved to form a New Lodge, muit apply,

Digitized by Microsoft®

92

ply, by petition \*, to the Grand Mafter; fetting forth, ' That they are regular † mafons, and ' are at prefent, or have been, members of re-' gular lodges ‡: That, having the profperity ' of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to ' exert their beft endeavours to promote and ' diffufe the genuine principles of Mafonry : ' That, for the conveniency of their refpective ' dwellings, and other good reafons, they have ' agreed to form a New Lodge, to be named ' , and have nominated and do re-' commend A. B. to be the firft Mafter, and C. D. ' to be the firft Senior Warden, and E. F. to ' be

\* This mode of applying by petition to the Grand Mafter, and in confequence of which a warrant to meet as a regular Lodge is granted, commenced only in the year 1718; previous to which time Lodges were occafionally convened, and empowered, by inherent privileges vefted in the fraternity at large, to meet and act under the direction of fome able architect; and their proceedings being approved by the majority of the brethren convened in that diffrict where the Lodge was held, were deemed conftitutional. By fuch an authority the Lodge of Antiquity in London now holds, and the authority of that Lodge has been repeatedly confirmed and acknowledged.

† By regular maions is to be underflood perfons initiated into Maionry in a conftitutional manner, agreeably to the Charges and Regulations of the Order.

‡ Lodges regularly conflituted, or legally warranted by the Grand Lodge to act.

93

be the first Junior Warden : That, in confequence of this resolution, they pray for a warrant of conflictation, to empower them to affemble as a regular lodge on the

· of every month, at

94

and then and there to difcharge the duties of
Mafonry in a regular and conflitutional manner, according to the original forms of the
Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge:
That, the prayer of the petition being granted,
they promife ftrict conformity to all the regular
edicts and commands of the Grand Mafter,
and to all the conftitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.'

This petition being properly figned, and recommended by the Mafters of three regular lodges adjacent to the place where the New Lodge is to be held, is to be delivered to the Grand Secretary; who, on prefenting it to the Grand Mafter, or in his abfence to the Deputy, and its being approved by him, grants a difpenfation, authorifing the brethren specified in the petition to affemble as masons for forty days, or until fuch time as a constitution can be granted by command of the Grand Lodge, or that authority be recalled.

Digitized by Microsoft®

In

In confequence of this differifation, a lodge may be held at the place therein fpecified; and the transactions being properly recorded, are equally valid, for the time being, with those of a regular conflituted lodge, provided they are afterwards approved by the brethen convened at the time of Confficution.

When the Grand Lodge has fignified their approbation of the New Lodge, and the Grand Mafter is thoroughly fatisfied of the truth of the allegations fet forth in the petition, he appoints a day and hour for conflituting [and confecrating\*] the New Lodge; and for inftalling its Mafter, Wardens, and other Officers.

If the Grand Mafter and all his Officers attend the ceremony, the lodge is faid to be conflituted IN AMPLE FORM; if the Deputy Grand Mafter only and the other Grand Officers attend, it is faid to be conflituted IN DUE FORM; but if the power of performing the ceremony is vefted in any fubordinate lodge, it is faid only to be conflituted IN FORM.

On the day and hour appointed, the Grand Mafter and his Officers [or the Mafter and Officers

\* This is too frequently omitted.

cers of any private lodge authorized by the Grand Mafter for that purpole] meet in a convenient room, and being properly clothed, walk in procession to the lodge room. Silence being proclaimed, the lodge is opened by the Grand Mafter [or Mafter in the Chair] in all the degrees of Masonry. A prayer is repeated in due form, and an ode in honour of Masonry sung. The Grand Mafter [or Mafter in the Chair] is then informed by the Grand Secretary, for his locum tenens, ] . That feveral brethren, duly instructed in the mysteries of Masonry, defire to be formed · into a New Lodge, under his Worfhip's [or the Grand Mafter's | patronage; that a dispensation has been granted to them for that purpole, by e virtue of which authority they have hitherto e affembled as regular mafons; and that their e transactions have been duly recorded.' The petition is read, as is alfo the difpenfation, and the warrant or charter of constitution, granted in confequence of it. The minutes of all the transactions of the New Lodge, while under difpenfation, are next read, and if approved are declared to be regular, valid, and conftitutional. The Grand Master [or Master in the Chair] then takes the warrant in his hand, and requeits the brethren,

brethren of the New Lodge who are prefent, to fignify their approbation or difapprobation of the Officers nominated in the warrant to prefide over them, which being fignified accordingly, an anthem is fung, and an oration on the nature and defign of Mafonry is delivered.

The ceremony of confectation fucceeds.

# Ceremony of Confectation\*.

The Grand Mafter, attended by his Officers, and fome dignified Clergyman, form themfelves in order round the lodge, which is placed in the center, covered with white fattin. All devoutly kneeling, the preparatory prayer is rehearfed. The chaplain, or orator, produces his authority†, and being properly affifted, proceeds to confecrate. Solemn mufic dignifies the ceremony, while the neceffary preparations are made. The lodge is uncovered, and the firft claufe of the confecration prayer is rehearfed, all devoutly kneeling. The refponfe is made, GLÓRY TO GOD ON HIGH. Incenfe is fcattered over the lodge.

\* This is never to be used but when specially ordered. † The constitution roll.

F

98

lodge, and the grand honours of Mafonry are given. The grand Invocation is then pronounced with the honours; after which the confecration prayer is concluded, and the refponfe repeated as before, together with the honours. The Lodge is covered, and all rifing up, folemn mufic is refumed, after which the bleffing is given, and the refponfe made as before, accompanied with the ufual honours. An anthem is then fung, and, the brethren of the New Lodge coming forward and doing homage to the Grand Mafter, the confecration ends.

The above ceremony being finished, the Grand Master advances to the Pedestal, and constitutes the New Lodge in the following manner :

In this my exalted character, to which your
fuffrages have raifed me, I invoke the NAME of
the MOST HIGH, to whom be glory and
honour, to be with you at your beginning;
and by the divine aid I now conflitute and
form you, my good brethren, into a Lodge of
Free and Accepted Mafons. From henceforth I empower you to act as a regular
Lodge, conflituted in conformity to the rites
of

of the Order, and the charges of our antient
and honourable fraternity; and may God be
with you.' Amen. [Flourish with drums
and trumpets.]

The grand honours are then given, and the ceremony of inftallation fucceeds.

#### Ceremony of Installation.

Contrat Spins

The Grand Mafter \* afks his Deputy, 'If he has examined the Mafter nominated in the warrant, and whether he finds him well fkilled in the noble fcience and the royal Art?' The Deputy anfwering in the affirmative +, by the Grand Mafter's order he takes the candidate from among his fellows, and prefents him at the pedeftal ; faying, 'Moft worfhipful Grand Mafter, [or right worfhipful, as it happens,] I prefent my worthy brother A. B. to be inftalled Mafter of this New Lodge. I find him to be of good morals and of great fkill, true 

\* In this, and other fimilar inflances, where the Grand Mafter is fpecified as acting, may be underflood any Mafter who performs the ceremony.

+ A private examination is underflood to precede the initallation of every Officer.

F2

and trufty, and a lover of the whole fraternity,
wherefoever difperfed over the face of the
earth, and I doubt not that he will difcharge
his duty with fidelity.'

The following charges\* are then read by the Grand Secretary [or acting Secretary] to the Mafter Elect.

• I. You agree to be a good man and true, • and flrictly to obey the moral law.

· II. You

\* As it may be agreeable to the curious reader to know the antient charges that were used on this occasion, we shall here infert them *werbatim*, as they are contained in a MS. in the posfession of the Lodge of Antiquity in London, written in the reign of James the Second.

\* \* \* \* \* \* And furthermore, at diverfe affemblies have been put and ordained diverfe crafties by the beft advife of magiftrates and fellows. Tunc unus ex fenioribus tent. librum, et illi ponent manum fuam fuper librum.

<sup>4</sup> Every man that is a malon take good heed to thele charges <sup>5</sup> (wee pray) that if any man find himfelfe guilty of any of thele <sup>6</sup> charges, that he may amend himfelfe, or principally for dread <sup>6</sup> of God, you that be charged to take good heed that you keepe all <sup>6</sup> thele charges well, for it is a great evill for a man to forfwear <sup>6</sup> himfelfe upon a book.

"The first charge is, That yee shall be true men to God and the holy church, and to use no error or herefie by your underfanding and by wife men's teaching. Allfo,

<sup>c</sup> Secondly, That yee fhall be true liege men to the King of <sup>e</sup> England, without treafon or any falfhood, and that yee know <sup>e</sup> no treafon or treachery, but yee fhall give knowledge thereof to <sup>e</sup> the

• II. You agree to be a peaceable fubject, and • cheerfully to conform to the laws of the • country in which you refide.

· III. You

<sup>4</sup> the King, or to his counfell; all fo yee fhall be true one to <sup>4</sup> another, (that is to fay) every malon of the craft that is malon <sup>4</sup> allowed, yee fhall doe to him as yee would be done unto <sup>4</sup> yourfelfe.

<sup>4</sup> Thirdly, And yee fhall keepe truly all the counfell that ought <sup>5</sup> to be kept in the way of Mafonhood, and all the counfell of the <sup>6</sup> Lodge or of the chamber.—Allfo, that yee fhall be no theife <sup>6</sup> nor thieves to your knowledge free: that yee fhall be true to the <sup>6</sup> king, lord, or mafter that yee ferve, and truely to fee and worke <sup>6</sup> for his advantage.

<sup>6</sup> Fourthly, Yee fhall call all mafons your fellows, or your <sup>6</sup> brethren, and no other names.

<sup>4</sup> Fifthly, Yee shall not take your fellow's wife in villany, <sup>4</sup> nor deflower his daughter or fervant, nor put him to no dif-<sup>4</sup> worship.

<sup>4</sup> Sixthly, Yee shall truely pay for your meat or drinke where-<sup>6</sup> foever yee goe, to table or bord. Allfo, yee shall doe no villany <sup>6</sup> there, whereby the craft or science may be slandered.

<sup>6</sup> Thefe be the charges general to every true mafon, both <sup>6</sup> mafters and fellowes.

<sup>4</sup> Now will I rehearfe other charges fingle for mafons allowed <sup>4</sup> or accepted.

<sup>6</sup> First, That no mafon take on him no lord's worke, nor any <sup>6</sup> other man's, unless he know himfelfe well able to perform the <sup>6</sup> worke, fo that the craft have no flander.

Secondly, Allfo, that no mafter take worke but that he
take reafonable pay for itt; fo that the lord may be truly
ferved, and the mafter to live honeftly, and to pay his f llows
trucly. And that no mafter or fellow fupplant others of their
worke;

Digitized EngMicrosoft®

III. You promife not to be concerned in
plots or confpiracies againft government, but
patiently to fubmit to the decifions of the
fupreme legiflature.

# · IV. You

<sup>6</sup> worke; (that is to fay) that if he hath taken a worke, or elfe <sup>6</sup> fland mafter of any worke, that he fhall not put him out, un-<sup>6</sup> lefs he be unable of cunning to make an end of his worke. <sup>6</sup> And no mafter nor fellow fhall take no apprintice for lefs than <sup>6</sup> feaven yeares. And that the apprintice be free-born, and of <sup>6</sup> limbs whole as a man ought to be, and no baftard. And that <sup>6</sup> no mafter or fellow take no allowance to be made mafon with-<sup>6</sup> out the affent of his fellows, at the leaft fix or feaven.

"Thirdly, that he that be made be able in all degrees; that is, free-born, of a good kindred, true, and no bondfman, and that he have his right limbs as a man ought to have.

" Fourthly, That a mafter take no apprintice without he have cocupation to occupy two or three fellows at the leaft.

<sup>4</sup> Fifthly, That no mafter or fellow put away any lord's worke <sup>4</sup> to tafke that ought to be journey worke.

<sup>4</sup> Sixthly, That every mafter give pay to his fellows and fer-<sup>6</sup> vants as they may deferve, foe that he be not defamed with falfe <sup>6</sup> workeing. And that none flander another behind his backe, to <sup>6</sup> make him loofe his good name.

' Seaventhly, That no fellow in the house or abroad answear another ungodly or reproveablely without a cause.

• Eighthly, That every mafter-mafon doe reverence his elder; • and that a mafon be no common plaier at the cards, dice, or • hazzard, nor at any other unlawfull plaies, through the which the • fcience and craft may be diffonoured or flandered.

"Ninthly, That no fellow goe into the town by night, except he have a fellow with him, who may beare him record that he was in an honeft place.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

' Tenthly,

103

• IV. You agree to pay a proper refpect to • the civil magistrate, to work diligently, live • creditably, and act honourably by all men.

• V. You agree to hold in veneration the • original rulers and patrons of the Order of • Mafonry, and their regular fucceffors fupreme • and

<sup>4</sup> Tenthly, That every mafter and fellow shall come to the <sup>4</sup> assemblie, if itt be within fifty miles of him, if he have any <sup>4</sup> warning. And if he have trefpassed against the craft, to abide <sup>4</sup> the award of masters and fellows.

<sup>4</sup> Eleventhly, That every mafter-mafon and fellow that hath <sup>4</sup> trefpaffed against the craft shall shand to the correction of other <sup>4</sup> masters and fellows to make him accord, and if they cannot <sup>4</sup> accord, to go to the common law.

<sup>4</sup> Twelvethly, That a mafter or fellow make not a mould-flone, <sup>4</sup> fquare, nor rule, to no lowen, nor let no lowen worke within <sup>4</sup> their Lodge nor without to mould flone.

<sup>4</sup> Thirteenthly, That every mafon receive and cherifh ftrange <sup>5</sup> fellowes when they come over the countrie, and fet them on <sup>6</sup> worke if they will worke, as the manner is; (that is to fay) if <sup>6</sup> the mafon have any mould ftone in his place, he shall give him a <sup>6</sup> mould ftone, and sett him on worke; and if he have none, the <sup>6</sup> mafon shall refresh him with money unto the next lodge.

<sup>4</sup> Fourteenthly, That every majon shall trucky ferve his mafter <sup>4</sup> for his pay.

<sup>4</sup> Fifteenthly, That every mafter shall truely make an end of <sup>4</sup> his worke, taske or journey, whethersoe it be.

"Thefe be all the charges and covenants that ought to be read at the inftallment of mafter, or makeing of a free-mason or free-masons. The almighty God of Jacob who ever have you and me in his keeping, blefs us now and ever. Amen."

FA

and fubordinate, according to their flations;
and to fubmit to the awards and refolutions of
your brethren in general Chapter convened,
in every cafe confiftent with the conflictutions
of the Order.

• VI. You agree to avoid private piques and • quarrels, and to guard against intemperance • and excess.

• VII. You agree to be cautious in your car-• riage and behaviour, courteous to your brethren, • and faithful to your lodge.

• VIII. You promife to refpect genuine bre-• thren, and to difcountenance all impoftors, and • differters from the original plan of Mafonry.

• IX. You agree to promote the general good • of fociety, to cultivate the focial virtues, and to • propagate the knowledge of true Mafonry.'

On the Mafter Elect fignifying his affent to these Charges, the Secretary proceeds to read the following regulations:

I. You promife to pay homage to the Grand Mafter for the time being, and to his Officers, when duly inftalled; and ftrictly to conform to every edict of the Grand Lodge, or General Affembly of Mafons, that is not fubverfive of the principles and groundwork of Mafonry.

II. You

II. You admit that it is not in the power of any man, or body of men, to make alteration or innovation in the body of Masonry.

III. You promife a regular attendance on the committees and communications of the Grand Lodge on receiving proper notice thereof, and to pay attention to all the duties of Mafonry on convenient occasions.

IV. You admit that no new Lodge fhould be formed without permiffion of the Grand Mafter or his Deputy, and that no countenance ought to be given to fuch irregular Lodge, or to any perfon clandeftinely initiated therein, being contrary to the antient charges of the Order.

V. You admit that no perfon can be regularly made a mafon in, or admitted a member of, any Lodge, without previous notice and due enquiryinto his character.

VI. You promife that no vifitors fhall be received into your Lodge without due examination, and producing proper vouchers of their having been initiated in a regular Lodge.

These are the regulations of the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons.

The.

105

The Grand Master then addresses the Master Elect in the following manner : " Do you fub-" mit to thefe charges, and promife to fupport < thefe regulations, as Mafters have done in all ages · before you ?' The New Master having fignified his cordial submission as before, he is regularly installed, bound to his trust, and invested with the badge of his office by the Grand Mafter, who thus falutes him : 6 Brother A. B., in confequence of your cheerful conformity to the charges and regulations of the Order, I appoint · you Master of this New Lodge, not doubting. of your care, skill, and capacity.' The warrant of conffitution is then delivered over to the New Master; after which the Holy Writings, the square and compass, the constitutions, the minute book, the hiram, the moveable jewels, and all the infignia of the different officers, are feparately prefented to him, and charges fuitable to each, delivered\*. The New Mafter is then conducted by the [Grand] Stewards, amidft the acclamations of the brethren, to the Grand Mafter's left hand, where he returns his becoming

\* The fame ceremony and charges attend every fucceeding infallation.

107

coming acknowledgments; first to the Grand Master, and then to all the officers in order: after which he is faluted by the Brethren in a grand chorus fuitable to the occasion. The members of the New Lodge then advance in procession, pay due homage to their New Master, and fignify their promise of subjection and obedience by the usual congratulations in the different degrees of Masonry.

This ceremony being concluded, the Grand Mafter orders the New Mafter to enter immediately upon the exercise of his office; to wit, in appointing his wardens, whom he specifies by name. They are conducted to the pedestal, presented to the Grand Master, and installed by the Grand Wardens; after which the New Master \* proceeds to invest them with the badges of their offices in the following manner:

Brother C. D. I appoint you Senior Warden
 of this Lodge; and inveft you with the enfign
 of

\* When the Grand Mafter and his Officers attend to conflict a new Lodge, the D. G. M. ufually invefts the new Mafter, the Grand Wardens inveft the new Wardens, the Grand Treafurer and Grand Secretary inveft the Treafurer and Secretary, and the Grand Stewards the Stewards.

of your office\*. Your regular attendance on
our flated meetings is effentially neceffary; as
in my absence you are to govern this lodge,
and in my prefence to affift me in the government of it. I firmly rely on your knowledge
of Masonry, and attachment to the lodge, for
the faithful discharge of the duties of this important office.'

Brother E.F. I appoint you Junior Warden.
of this lodge; and inveft you with the badge of
your office\*. To you I entruft the examination of vifitors, and the introduction of candidates. Your regular and punctual attendance on the lodge is particularly requefted;
and I have no doubt your zeal for Mafonry
will incline you to execute faithfully the duty
which you one to your prefent appointment.'

The New Mafter then addreffes both his Wardens together.

Brother Wardens, you are too good members of our community, and too expert in the
principles of Mafonry, to require much information in the duties of your refpective offices :
fuffice

\* Here specify its moral excellence.

fuffice it to mention, that I expect what you
have feen praife-worthy in others, you will.
carefully imitate; and what in them may have.
appeared defective, you will in yourfelves
amend. Good order and regularity you muft.
endeavour to promote; for it is only by a due
regard to the laws in your own conduct, that.
you can expect to enforce obedience to them in.
that of the other members.'

The Wardens retire to their feats, and the Treafurer \* is next invefted. The Secretary is then called to the pedeftal, and invefted with the jewel of his office; upon which the New Mafter thus addreffes him :

I appoint you, Brother G. H., Secretary of.
this lodge. It is your province to record the
minutes, fettle the accounts, and iffue out the.
fummons for our regular meetings. Your good
inclinations to Mafonry and the Lodge, will
certainly induce you to difcharge the duties of
your office with fidelity, and in fo doing, you.
will merit the effeem and applaufe of your
brethren.'

The,

109

\* This officer is not appointed by the Mafter, but elected by the Lodge.

The Stewards are next called up, and invefted; upon which the following charge is delivered to them by the New Mafter :

Brother I. K. and Brother L. M. I appoint
you Stewards of this lodge. The duties of your
office are, to introduce vifitors, and to fee that
they are properly accommodated; to collect
the quarterage and other fees, and to keep an
exact account of the lodge expences. Your
regular and early attendance will be the beff
proof you can give of your zeal and attachment.'

The Mafter then appoints the Tyler, and delivers over to him the inftrument of his office, with a fhort charge on the occasion; after which he addrefies the Members of the lodge at large, who are not in office, as follows:

## · BRETHREN,

\* Such is the nature of our confliction, that
\* as fome muft of neceffity rule and teach, fo
\* others muft of courfe fubmit and obey. Hu\* mility in both is an effential duty. The bre\* thren whom I have appointed to affift me in the
\* government of this lodge are too well ac\* quainted with the principles of Mafonry, and
\* the

#### OF MASONRY. TFT

• the rules of good breeding, to extend the power with which they are entrusted; and • you are too fenfible of the propriety of their appointment, and of too generous difpofitions, to envy their preferment. From the • knowledge I have of both officers and mem-· bers, I truft we shall mutually endeavour to · please each other, and unite in the grand · defign of being happy, and of communicating · happinefs.'

The Grand Master then gives the brethren joy of their officers, recommends harmony, and expresses a wifh that the only contention in the lodge may be a generous emulation to vie in cultivating the royal Art, and the moral virtues. The New Lodge join in a general falute, and the new installed Master returns thanks for the honour of the constitution.

The Grand Secretary proclaims the New Lodge three times, with the honours of Mafonry. Flourish with horns each time.

The Grand Mafter orders the lodge to be regiftered in the Grand Lodge books, and the Grand Secretary to notify the fame to the regular lodges. senser and as bas and a sense of A fong

A fong \* with a grand chorus, accompanied by the mufic, concludes the ceremony of conflitution, and the lodge is clofed with the ufual folemnities in the different degrees, by the Grand Mafter and his Officers; after which they return in proceffion to the apartment from whence they came.

This is the ufual ceremony obferved by regular mafons at the Conflitution of a New Lodge, which the Grand Officers may abridge or extend at pleafure; but the material points are on no account to be omitted.

expendits a with the the table concention in the

## The Ceremony observed at laying the Foundation Stone of a Public Structure.

This ceremony is conducted by the Grand Mafter and his Officers, affifted by the members of the Grand Lodge. No private member, or inferior officer of any private lodge, is admitted to join in this ceremony. Provincial Grand Mafters are authorized to execute this truft in their

\* Many of the longs and anthems, used upon this and other occasions, are inferted at the end of this volume.

their feveral provinces, accompanied by their Officers, and the Mafters and Wardens of regular Lodges under their jurifdiction. The chief magistrate and other civil officers of the place where the building is to be erected, generally attend on the occasion. The ceremony is thus conducted.

At the time appointed, the Grand Lodge is convened at fome convenient place approved by the Grand Mafter. An excellent band of martial mufic is provided, and the brethren appear in the infignia of the Order, elegantly dreffed, with white gloves and aprons. The lodge is opened by the Grand Mafter, and the rules for regulating the proceffion to and from the place where the ceremony is to be performed, are read by the Grand Secretary. The neceffary cautions being given from the chair, the lodge is adjourned, and the proceffion begins in the following order :

Two Tylers, with drawn fwords; Mufic; Members of the Grand Lodge, two and two; A Tyler, in his uniform; Paft Grand Stewards;

Grand

Digitized by Microsoft®

113

Grand Tyler; Prefent Grand Stewards, with white rods; Secretary of the Stewards' Lodge; Wardens of the Stewards' Lodge; MASTER of the Stewards' Lodge; Choirifters; Architect; Swordbearer, with the fword of flate; Grand Secretary, with his bag; Grand Treafurer, with his flaff; The Bible\*, Square, and Compafs, on a crimfon velvet cufhion, carried by the Mafter of a Lodge, fupported by two Stewards with white rods; Grand Chaplain;

Provincial Grand Mafters; Paft Grand Wardens; Paft Deputy Grand Mafters; Paft Grand Mafters; Chief Magiftrate of the place; Grand Wardens; Deputy Grand Mafter;

The

\* When the Bible is mentioned, it applies to any book which is confidered to be the holy writings.

II5

#### The Conftitutions carried by the Mafter of the oldeft Lodge\*; GRAND MASTER.

Two Stewards close the procession.

A triumphal arch is erected at the place where the ceremony is to be performed, with proper fcaffolding for the reception of the brethren. The procession passes through the arch, and the brethren repairing to their flands, the Grand Mafter and his Officers take their places on a temporary platform covered with carpet. The Grand Mafter commands filence, and an ode on Mafonry is fung. The necessary preparations are then made for laying the Stone, on which is engraved the year of our Lord and of Masonry, the name of the reigning Sovereign, and the name, titles, &c. of the Grand Master. The Stone is raifed up by means of an engine erected for that purpose, and the Grand Chaplain or Orator repeats a fhort prayer. The Grand Treasurer then, by the Grand Master's command, places under the Stone various forts of coin and medals of the prefent reign. Solemn and the day appointed for the calibration of

\* In allufion to the Conflictutions of the Order being originally vefted in that Officer, who is always confidered as the general Governor and Director of the Fraternity, in cafe of the refignation or death of the Grand Mafter.

mufic begins, an anthem is fung, and the Stone is let down into its place, and properly fixed ; upon which the Grand Mafter defcends to the Stone, and gives three knocks with his hiram, amidst the joyful acclamations of the spectators. The Grand Master then delivers over to the Architect the various implements of architecture, intrusting him with the fole fuperintendence and direction of the work; after which he re-afcends the platform, and an oration fuitable to the occafion is delivered. A voluntary fubfcription being made for the workmen, the fum collected is placed upon the Stone by the Grand Treasurer; and a fong in honour of Mafonry concludes the ceremony. The proceffion returns to the place from whence it fet out, and the lodge is clofed by the Grand Wardens, when an elegant entertainment is provided for the company.

# The Ceremony observed at the Dedication of Masons' Halls.

On the day appointed for the celebration of the ceremony of Dedication, the Grand Mafter and his Officers, accompanied by all the Brethren.

thren who are Members of the Grand Lodge, meet in a convenient room adjoining to the place where the ceremony is to be performed, when the Grand Lodge is opened in ample form in all the Degrees of Mafonry. The order of proceffion is read by the Grand Secretary, and a general charge refpecting propriety of behaviour is given by the Deputy Grand Mafter. The Lodge is then adjourned, and the proceffion formed as follows:

Two Tylers, with drawn fwords; Mufie; Members of the Grand Lodge, two and two; A Tyler, in his uniform; Paft Grand Stewards; Grand Tyler; Prefent Grand Stewards, with white rods; Secretary of the Stewards' Lodge; Wardens of the Stewards' Lodge; MASTER of the Stewards' Lodge; Choirifters; One Brother carrying a gold Pitcher, containing corn; Two Brethren, with filver Pitchers, containing wine and oil;

Four

Four Tylers carrying the Lodge, covered with white fattin; Architect : Grand Swordbearer, with the fword of ftate; Grand Secretary, with his bag; Grand Treasurer, with his staff; Bible, Square, and Compass, on a crimfon velvet cushion, carried by the Master of a Lodge, fupported by two Stewards; Grand Chaplain; Provincial Grand Masters : Paft Grand Wardens : Paft Deputy Grand Masters; Paft Grand Mafters ; Chief Magistrate of the place; Two large lights; Grand Wardens; One large light; Deputy Grand Master ; Conftitutions carried by the Mafter of the oldeft Lodge\*; GRAND MASTER. Two Stewards clofe the proceffion. The

\* See the note in p. 115.

erhren, wichtfilwer Pitchers, containing

The Ladies are introduced into the galleries, and the mufic take their places in the Hall. On the proceffion reaching the Grand Mafter's chair, the Grand Officers are feparately proclaimed according to their rank, as they arrive at that station, and immediately on the Grand Master's being proclaimed, the Music begins, and a grand piece is performed, which continues while the proceffion marches three times round the Hall. The lodge is then placed in the center on a crimfon velvet couch, and the Grand Master having taken the chair under a canopy of ftate, the Grand Officers and the Mafters and Wardens of the Lodges repair to the places which have been previoufly prepared for their reception: The three lights and the gold and filver pitchers, with the corn, wine, and oil, are placed on the Lodge, at the head of which flands the pedestal, with the Bible open, and the Square and Compass laid thereon, and the Constitution roll, on a crimfon velvet cufhion. Matters being thus disposed, an anthem is fung, and an exordium on Mafonry given, after which the Architect addreffes the Grand Master in a genteel fpeech, returns thanks for the honour conferred on him, and furrenders up all the implements

119

ments which had been intrusted to his care at laying the foundation Stone. The Grand Master having expressed his approbation of the Architect's conduct, an ode in honour of Mafonry is fung, accompanied by the band, after which the Ladies withdraw for refreshment; and fuch of the musicians as are not masons also retire, in order to entertain the Ladies during their repast.

The Lodge being tiled, the bufinefs of Mafonry is refumed. The Grand Secretary informs the Grand Master, that it is the defign of the fraternity to have the Hall dedicated to Mafonry; upon which he orders the Grand Officers to affift in the ceremony, during which the organ continues playing folemn mufic, excepting only at the intervals of dedication. The Lodge is uncovered, and the first procession being made round the Lodge, the Grand Matter having reached the Eaft, the organ is filent, and in the NAME OF THE GREAT JEHOVAH, tO WHOM BE ALI. GLORY AND HONOUR, he proclaims the Hall duly dedicated to MASONRY, upon which the Chaplain ftrews corn over the Lodge. The organ plays, and the fecond procession being made round the Lodge, on the Grand Mafter's arrival

arrival at the East, the organ is filent, and he declares the Hall dedicated, as before, to VIRTUE; on which the Chaplain fprinkles wine on the Lodge. The organ plays, and the third proceffion being made round the Lodge, the Grand Mafter having reached the East, the mulic is filent, and the Hall is dedicated to UNIVERSAL BENEVOLENCE; upon which the Chaplain dips his fingers in the oil and fprinkles it over the Lodge; and at each dedication the Grand honours are given. A folemn invocation is made to heaven, and an anthem fung, after which the Lodge is covered, and the Grand Mafter retires to his chair. The Ladies are re-introduced, and an ode composed for the occasion is performed; after which an oration is delivered by the Grand Chaplain, to which fucceeds an anthem. Donations for the charity are then collected, the grand proceffion is refumed, and after marching three times round the Hall, preceded by the Tylers carrying the Lodge as at entrance, during which the mufic continues to play a grand piece, the procession returns to the room. from whence it fet out, where the laws of the Order are rehearfed, and the Grand Lodge is clofed in ample form in all the Degrees.

G

The

The Ceremony observed at Funerals, according to antient Custom: with the Service used on those occasions.

No mafon can be interred with the formalities of the Order, unlefs it be by his own fpecial requeft, communicated to the Mafter of the lodge of which he died a member, foreigners and fojourners excepted; nor unlefs he has been advanced to the third degree of Mafonry, from which there can be no exception.

The Mafter of the lodge, on receiving intelligence of his death, and being made acquainted with the day and hour appointed for the funeral, iffues his command for fummoning the lodge; but if more Lodges are expected to attend, he then muft make application by the Grand Secretary to the Grand Mafter or his Deputy, for a legal power and authority to act on that occafion, and not only to attend the proceffion with his Officers in form, but in the abfence of the Grand Mafter or his Deputy to prefide over and regulate the conduct and behaviour of fuch brethren from other Lodges as may affift in forming the

the proceffion, who are to be under his direction for the time being; and all the brethren prefent must be properly clothed +.

The difpenfation being obtained, the Mafter may invite as many lodges as he thinks proper, and

<sup>+</sup> By an expresslaw of the Grand Lodge, it is enacted, <sup>e</sup> That <sup>e</sup> no regular mafon do attend any funeral, or other *public*\* pro-<sup>e</sup> ceffion, clothed with the badges and enfigns of the Order; <sup>e</sup> unlefs a differifation for that purpofe has been obtained from <sup>e</sup> the Grand Mafter, or his Deputy: under the penalty of for-<sup>e</sup> feiting all the rights and privileges of the fociety; and of being <sup>e</sup> deprived of the benefit of the general fund of charity, fhould he <sup>e</sup> be reduced to want,<sup>\*</sup>

As difpensations for public processions are feldom or never granted but upon very particular occasions, it cannot be thought that these will be very frequent, or that regular masons will incline to infringe an established law, by attending those which are not properly authorized. Many public parades under this character, it is true, have been made of late years; but it may fafely be affirmed, that these never received the fanction of the Grand Mafter, or the countenance of any regular majon conversant with the laws of the Society. Of this the public may be eafily convinced, if it be confidered that the reputation of the whole fraternity would be at rifk by irregularity on fuch an occasion. It cannot be imagined, that the Grand Mafter, who is generally of noble birth, would fo far degrade the dignity of his office, as to hazard the character of the fociety at large, by granting a diffiendation from our established rules, for a public procession upon to triding an occasion as a private benefit at a playhouse, public garden, or other

\* By public proceffion is meant a general convention of mafons' for the purpose of making a public appearance.

Digitized by Microsoft®

123

and the members of the faid lodges may accompany their officers in form; but the whole ceremony must be under the direction of the Master of the lodge to which the deccased belonged, for which

other place of general refort; where neither the interest of the fraternity, nor the public good, is concerned; and which, though it may be of advantage to one or two individuals, can never redound to the good of Masonry, or the honour of its patrons.

This law was planned to put a ftop to mixed and irregular conventions of malons, and to prevent them from expoling to derifion the infignia of the Order, by parading through the freets on unimportant occasions; but it was never intended to reftrict the privileges of any regular Lodge, or to encroach on the legal prerogative of any Mafter of a regular Lodge. By the universal practices of Masons every Lodge is authorized by its own authority to act on fuch occasions, if the Society at large be not difhonoured thereby; and every Mafter, who is regularly elected and installed, is fufficiently empowered by the constitution, without any other authority, to convene and govern his own Lodge on any emergency, as at the funeral of any of its members, or on any other occasion in which the honour of the Society is concerned; but when brethren from other Lodges are convened, who are not fubjeft to his controul, in that cafe a particular deputation is required from the Grand Master or his Deputy, who are the only general Directors of Mafons. It cannot be fuppofed that the Mafter of a Lodge will iffue a fummons for the public appearance of his Lodge on a triffing occafion, or without approbation, as he well knows that he is amenable to the General Affembly for his conduct, and, by the charges of his office, must fubmit to their award; but should he be fo imprudent as to act on this occasion improperly, the Brethren of the Lodge are warranted by the laws to refuse obedience to his fummons.

A Dif-

which purpose only the dispensation is granted; and he and his officers must be duly honoured, and cheerfully obeyed on the occasion.

All the brethren, who walk in proceffion, fhould obferve, as much as poffible, an uniformity in their drefs. Decent mourning, with white flockings, gloves, and aprons\*, is moff fuitable and becoming. No perfon fhould be diftinguifhed with a jewel, unlefs he is an officer of one of the lodges invited to attend in form, and the officers of fuch lodges fhould be ornamented with fafhes and hatbands; as alfo the officers of the lodge to whom the difpenfation is granted, who are likewife to be diffinguifhed with white rods.

#### In

125

A Difpenfation therefore is only neceffiry in those cases where masons from different Lodges are indifcriminately convened, as it vefts a power in certain individuals for the time being to superintend the behaviour of such Brethren, that no inregularity may enfue; but when a regular Lodge is affembled under the auspices of its own Master, that Master is sufficiently empowered to prefide over his own Lodge by the Constitution, an authority which no Difpensation can superfede, the former being an act of the Society at large, the latter only an act of the Grand Master as an individual.

For these fentiments I have lately been cenfured; but a cenfure fo unjuftly founded, defeats its own purpose, and I trust is too trifling to merit attention.

\* This is the usual clothing of master-masons.

G 3

In the procession to the place of interment, the different lodges should rank according to their feniority; the junior ones preceding. Each lodge should form one division, and the following order be observed :

The Tyler, with his fword ; The Stewards, with white rods ; The brethren out of office, two and two: The Secretary, with a roll; The Treasurer, with his badge of office ; - Senior and Junior Wardens, hand in hand : The Pastmaster : The Mafter : The Lodge to which the deceafed Brother belonged, in the following order; all the members having flowers or herbs in their hands : The Tyler; The Stewards . Martial Music [Drums muffled, and Trumpets covered]; The Members of the Lodge ; The Secretary and Treafurer; The Senior and Junior Wardens; The Pastmaster : The

1 uc

The Holy Writings, on a cufhion, covered with black cloth, carried by the oldeft Member of the Lodge;

> The Mafter ; The Choirifters, finging an anthem; The Clergyman ;

Pall Bearers,



Pall Bearers ;

Chief Mourner; Affiftant Mourners; Two Stewards; A Tyler;

One or two lodges fhould march, before the proceffion begins, to the church-yard, to prevent confusion, and make the neceffary preparations. The brethren on no account ought to defert their ranks, or change their places, but keep in their different departments. When the proceffion arrives at the gate of the church-yard, the lodge to which the deceased brother belonged, the mourners, and attendants on the corpfe, must halt, till the members of the other lodges have formed a circle round the grave, when an open- $G_4$  ing

Digitized by Microsoft

127

ing is made to receive them. They are then to march up to the grave; and the clergyman and officers of the acting lodge taking their flation at the head of the grave, with the choiriflers on each fide, and the mourners at the foot, the fervice is rehearfed, an anthem fung, and that particular part of the ceremony concluded with the ufual forms. In returning from the funeral, the fame order of proceffion is obferved.

#### The Funeral Service.

The lodge is opened by the Mafter of the lodge to which the deceafed belonged in the third degree, with the ufual forms, and an anthem is fung. The body being placed in the center on a couch, and the coffin in which it is laid being open, the Mafter proceeds to the head of the corpfe, and the fervice begins.

MASTER. 'What man is he that liveth, and fhall not fee death ? fhall he deliver his foul from the hand of the grave ?

• Man walketh in a vain fhadow, he heapeth • up riches, and cannot tell who fhall gather • them.

• When he dieth, he fhall carry nothing away; • his glory fhall not defeend after him,

· Naked

• Naked he came into the world, and naked • he muft return : the Lord gave, and the Lord • hath taken away; bleffed be the name of the • Lord.'

The grand honours are then given, and certain forms ufed, which cannot be here explained. Solemn mufic is introduced, during which the Mafter ftrews herbs or flowers over the body; and taking the SACRED ROLL in his hand, he fays,

• Let me die the death of the righteous, and • let my last end be like his.'

The brethren anfwer,

• God is our God for ever and ever; he will • be our guide even unto death.'

The Master then puts the roll into the cheft; upon which he fays,

• Almighty Father, into thy hands we com-• mend the foul of our loving brother.'

The Brethren anfwer three times, giving the grand honours each time,

• The will of God is accomplifhed ; fo be it."

The Mafter then repeats the following prayer:

• Most glorious God, author of all good, and • giver of all mercy, pour down thy blessings

GS

Naitized by Microsoft @

• upon

upon us, and ftrengthen our folemn engagee ments with the ties of fincere affection. May · the prefent inflance of mortality remind us of our approaching fate; and by drawing our attention towards thee, the only refuge in ' time of need, may we be induced fo to regulate · our conduct here, that when the awful moment . shall arrive that we are about to quit this stranfitory fcene, the enlivening prospect of 4 thy mercy may difpel the gloom of death, and · after our departure hence in peace and in thy favour, we may be received into thine everlafting kingdom, and there enjoy, in union with the fouls of our departed friends, the • just rewards of a pious and virtuous life. · Amen.'

An anthem being fung, the Mafter retires to the pedeftal, and the coffin is flut up. An oration fuitable to the occasion is delivered; and the Mafter recommending love and unity, the brethren join hands, and renew to each other their pledged vows. The lodge is adjourned, and the procession begins, in the form already defcribed, to the church, and from thence to the place of interment; where the following exhortation is given:

· Here

· Here we view a ftriking inftance of the uncertainty of life, and the vanity of all human · pursuits. The last offices paid to the dead are only ufeful as they are lectures to the living; from them therefore we are to derive inftruc-· tion, and ought to confider every folemnity of s this kind as a fummons to prepare for our ap-· proaching diffolution.

· Notwithstanding the various mementos of e mortality with which we daily meet, notwith-· flanding we are convinced that Death has effa-· blifhed his empire over all the works of · Nature, yet, through fome unaccountable in-· fatuation, we are still apt to forget that we are born to die. We go on from one defign to another, add hope to hope, and lay out plans · for the fubfiftence and employment of many · years, till we are fuddenly alarmed with the · approach of Death when we least expect him, and at an hour which we probably conclude to be the meridian of our exiftcence.

What are all the externals of majefty, the · pride of wealth, or charms of beauty, when · Nature has paid her just debt ? If for a mo-" ment we throw our eyes on the laft fcene, and G 6 · view

I3I

view life ftript of its ornaments, and expofed
in its natural meannefs, we fhall then be convinced of the futility of thefe empty delufions. In the grave all fallacies are detected,
all ranks are levelled, and all diffinctions are
done away.

While we drop the fympathetic tear over the
grave of our deceafed friend, let charity induce
us to throw a veil over his foibles, whatever
they may have been, and let us not with-hold
from his memory the praife his virtues may
have claimed. Suffer the apologies of human
nature to plead in his behalf. Perfection has
never been attained; the wifeft as well as the
beft of men have erred. His meritorious
actions, therefore, let us imitate, and from his
weaknefs let us derive inftruction.

133

delight, and the reflections of a life fpent in
the exercise of piety and virtue yield the only
comfort and confolation.

• Thus fhall our expectations not be fruf-• trated, nor fhall we be hurried unprepared into • the prefence of that all-wife and powerful • Judge, to whom the fecrets of all hearts are • known, and from whole dread tribunal no cul-• prit can efcape.

· To conclude: Let us support with pro-· priety the character of our profession on every coccasion, advert to the nature of our folemn engagements, and purfue with unwearied affi-\* duity the facred tenets of Mafonry : Let us with becoming reverence supplicate the divine grace, that we may fecure the favour of that eternal Being whofe goodness and power know · no bound; and profecute our journey, without · dread or apprehenfion, to that far diftant coun-• try from whence no traveller returns. By the · light of the divine countenance, we shall then · pafs, without trembling, through those gloomy ' manfions where all things are forgotten, and at that great and tremendous day, when, ar-· raigned at the bar of divine justice, judgment 6 fhall

134

fhall be pronounced in our favour, we fhall
receive the reward of our virtue, and acquire the
poffeffion of an immortal inheritance, where
joy flows in one continued ftream, and no
mound can check its courfe.'

The following invocations are then to be made by the Mafter, and the ufual honours to accompany each.

MASTER. ' May we be true and faithful, and ' may we live and die in love !'

Answer. 'So mote it be.'

MASTER. ' May we profess what is good, ' and may we always act agreeably to our pro-' fession !'

ANSWER. ' So mote it be.'

MASTER. 'May the Lord blefs us, and prof-'per us; and may all our good intentions be 'crowned with fuccefs !'

Answer. ' So mote it be.'

The Secretaries are then to advance, and throw their rolls into the grave with the ufual forms, while the Mafter repeats with an audible voice:

Glory be to God on high, on earth peace, and good-will towards men.'

ANSWER.

ANSWER. ' So mote it be now, from hence-' forth, and for evermore.'

The Master is then to conclude the ceremony at the grave in the following words :

• From time immemorial it has been an • eftablished custom among the fraternity of free • and accepted masons, when requested by a • brother on his death-bed, to accompany his • corpse to the place of interment; and there • to deposit his remains with the usual forma-• lities.

<sup>c</sup> In conformity to this laudable ufage, and <sup>c</sup> at the fpecial requeft of our deceafed brother, <sup>c</sup> whofe memory we revere, and whofe lofs we <sup>c</sup> deplore, we are here affembled in the character <sup>c</sup> of mafons, to refign his body to the earth from <sup>c</sup> whence it came, and to offer up the laft tribute <sup>c</sup> of our affection to his memory; thereby de-<sup>c</sup> monftrating to the world the fincerity of our <sup>c</sup> paft effeem, and our fleady attachment to the <sup>c</sup> principles of our honourable Order.

With proper refpect to the effablished cuftoms of the country in which we refide, with
due deference to our superiors in church and
state, and with unlimited good-will to all mankind, we appear in the character of our profeffion.

feffion.—Invefted with the badges of Mafonry,
we publicly declare our obedience and fubmiffion to the laws and government of the country
in which we live, and an ardent wifh to promote the general good of fociety; we humbly implore the bleffing of Heaven on all our zealous
endeavours for this laudable purpofe, and pray
for our fleady perfeverance in the principles of
piety and virtue.

• As it has pleafed the divine Creator to re-• move our brother from the cares and troubles • of a transitory existence, to a state of eternal • duration; and thereby to weaken the chain by • which we are linked one to another : may his • example remind us of our approaching state, • and incline us who furvive him, to be more • strongly cemented in the ties of union and • friendship; that by regulating our conduct • here agreeably to the dictates of truth and • wisdom, we may enjoy, in the lass moment, • that ferene tranquillity of mind which ever • flows from a clear and unfullied conficience • free from offence.

• Unto the grave we refign the body of our • friend and brother, there to remain until the • general refurrection; in favourable expectation • that

that his immortal foul will then partake of joys
which have been prepared for the righteous
from the beginning of the world : and we pray
Almighty God, of his infinite goodnefs, at the
grand tribunal of unbiaffed juffice, to extend
his mercy towards him, and all of us, and to
crown our felicity with everlafting blifs in the
expanded realms of a boundlefs eternity. This
we beg, for the honour of his holy name, to
whom be glory, now and for ever. Amen.'

Thus the fervice ends, when the ufual honours are given, and the proceffion returns to the place from whence it came.

The brethren being arrived at the lodge, the neceffary duties are complied with, and the bufinefs of Mafonry is renewed. The *regalia*, and ornaments of the deceafed, if an officer of a lodge, are returned to the Mafter in due form, with the ufual ceremonies; after which the charges for regulating the conduct of the fraternity are rehearfed, and the lodge is clofed in the third degree with a bleffing.

contrale of alm division into the framerican.

137

[ 138 ]

# ILLUSTRATIONS of MASONRY.

#### BOOK III.

THE PRINCIPLES OF MASONRY EXPLAINED.

#### SECT. I.

A Letter from the learned Mr. John Locke, to the Right Hon. Thomas Earl of Pembroke, with an old Manuscript on the subject of Free-Masonry.

My LORD, 6th May, 1696. I HAVE at length, by the help of Mr. Collins, procured a copy of that MS. in the Bodleian library, which you were fo curious to fee: and, in obedience to your Lordfhip's commands, I herewith fend it to you. Most of the notes annexed to it, are what I made yesterday for the reading of my Lady Masham, who is become fo fond of Masonry, as to fay, that she now more than ever wishes herfelf a man, that the might be capable of admission into the fraternity.

The

# ILLUSTRATIONS, &c. 139

The MS. of which this is a copy, appears to be about 160 years old; yet (as your lordfhip will obferve by the title) it is itfelf a copy of one yet more antient by about 100 years: for the original is faid to be the hand-writing of K. Henry VI. Where that prince had it, is at prefent an uncertainty; but it feems to me to be an examination (taken perhaps before the king) of fome one of the brotherhood of mafons; among whom he entered himfelf, as it is faid, when he came out of his minority, and thenceforth put a flop to a perfecution that had been raifed againft them: But I must not detain your lordfhip longer by my preface from the thing itfelf.

I know not what effect the fight of this old paper may have upon your lordfhip; but for my own part I cannot deny, that it has fo much raifed my curiofity, as to induce me to enter myfelf into the fraternity, which I am determined to do (if I may be admitted) the next time I go to London, and that will be fhortly. I am,

> My LORD, Your Lordfhip's moft obedient, And moft humble fervant, JOHN LOCKE.

> > Certayne

140

Certayne Questyons, with Anfweres to the fame, concerning the Mystery of MAÇONRYE; writtene by the hande of kynge HENRYE, the fixthe of the name, and faythfullye copyed by me (1) JOHAN LEYLANDE, Antiquarius, by the commaunde of his (2) Highneffe.

#### They be as followethe,

QUEST. What mote ytt be? (3)

Answ. Ytt beeth the fkylle of nature, the underftondynge of the myghte that ys hereynne, and its fondrye werckynges; fonderlyche, the fkylle of rectenyngs, of waightes and metynges, and the treu manere of façonnynge al thynges for mannes ufe; headlye, dwellinges, and buyldynges

(1) JOHN LEYLANDZ was appointed by Henry VIII. at the diffolution of monafteries, to fearch for, and fave fuch books and records as were valuable among them. He was a man of great labour and induftry.

(2) HIS HIGGNESSE, meaning the faid king Henry VIII. Our kings had not then the title of majefty.

(3) What more ytt be?] Fhat is, what may this myflery of mafonry be? The anfwer imports, that it confifts in natural, mathematical, and mechanical knowledge. Some part of which (as appears by what follows) the maions pretend to have taught the reft of mankind, and fome part they full conceal.

buyldynges of alle kindes, and all odher thynges that make gudde to manne.

QUEST. Where dyd ytt begyne ?

ANSW. Ytt dyd begynne with the (4) fyrfte menne in the efte, whych were before the (5) ffyrfte manne of the wefte, and comynge weftlye, ytt hathe broughte herwyth alle comfortes to the wylde and comfortleffe.

QUEST. Who dyd brynge ytt weftlye?

ANSW. The (6) Venetians, whoo beynge grate merchaundes, comed ffyrste ffromme the este ynn Venetia, for the commodytye of marchaundyfynge beithe este and weste bey the redde and myddlelonde sees.

#### QUEST.

(4) (5) Fyrfte menne yn the efte, &c.] It fhould feem hy this that mafons believe there were men in the eaft efore Adam, who is called the 'ffyrfte manne of the wefte;' and that arts and fciences began in the eaft. Some authors of great note for learning have been of the fame opinion; and it is certain that Europe and Africa (which, in respect to Asia, may be called weftern countries) were wild and favage, long after arts and politenefs of manners were in great perfection in China and the Indies.

(6) The Venetians, &c.] In the times of monkish ignorance it is no wonder that the Phenicians should be missive for the Venetians. Or, perhaps, if the people were not taken one for the other, similitude of found might deceive the clerk who first took down the examination. The Phenicians were the greatest woyagers among the antients, and were in Europe thought to be the

QUEST. Howe comede ytt yn Engelonde ?

ANSW. Peter Gower (7) a Grecian, journeyedde ffor kunnynge yn Egypte, and yn Syria, and yn everyche londe whereas the Venetians hadde plauntedde maçonrye, and wynnynge entraunce yn al lodges of maçonnes, he lerned muche, and retournedde, and woned yn Grecia Magna (8), wackfynge, and becommynge a myghtye

the inventors of letters, which perhaps they brought from the eaft with other arts.

(7) Peter Gower. ] This must be another mistake of the writer. I was puzzled at first to guess who Peter Gower should be, the name being perfectly English; or how a Greek should come by fuch a name : But as foon as I thought of Pythagoras, I could fcarce forbear fmiling, to find that philosopher had undergone a metempfychofis he never dreamt of. We need only confider the French pronunciation of his name, Pythagore, that is Petagore, to conceive how eafily fuch a miftake might be made by an unlearned clerk. That Pythagoras travelled for knowledge into Egypt, &c. is known to all the learned; and that he was initiated into several different orders of priests, who in those days kept all their learning fecret from the vulgar, is as well known, Pythagoras also made every geometrical theorem a fecret, and admitted only fuch to the knowledge of them, as had first undergone a five years filence. He is supposed to be the inventor of the 47th proposition of the first book of Euclid, for which, in the joy of his heart, it is faid he facrificed a hecatomb. He alfo knew the true fystem of the world, lately revived by Copernicus; and was certainly a most wonderful man. See his life by DION. HAL.

(8) GRECIA MAGNA, a part of Italy formerly fo called, in which the Greeks had fettled a large colony.

myghtye (9) wyfeacre, and greatelyche renowned, and her he framed a grate lodge at Groton (10), and maked many maçonnes, fome whereoffe dyde journeye yn Fraunce, and maked manye maçonnes, wherefromme, yn proceffe of tyme, the arte paffed in Engelonde.

QUEST. Dothe maçonnes discouer there artes unto odhers ?

ANSW. Peter Gower, whenne he journeyedde to lernne, was ffyrfte (11) made, and anonne techedde; evenne foe fhulde all odhers beyn recht. Nathelefs (12) maçonnes hauethe always

yn

(9) Wyfeacre.] This word at prefent fignifies fimpleton, but formerly had a quite contrary meaning. Weifager, in the old Saxon, is philofopher, wifeman, or wizard, and having been frequently ufed ironically, at length came to have a direct meaning in the ironical fenfe. Thus Duns Scotus, a man famed for the fubtility and acutenefs of his understanding, has, by the fame method of irony, given a general name to modern dunces.

(10) Groton.] Groton is the name of a place in England. The place here meant is Crotona, a city of Grecia Magna, which in the time of Pythegoras was very populous.

(11) Fyrfte made.] The word MADE I fuppole has a particular meaning among the malons; perhaps it fignifies, initiated.

(12) Maçonnes haueth communycatedde, &c.] This pa agraph hath fomething remarkable in it. It contains a juftification of the fecrecy fo much boafted of by mafons, and fo much blamed by others; afferting that they have in all ages difcovered fuch things as might be useful, and that they conceal fuch only as would

yn everyche tyme, from tyme to tyme, communycatedde to mannkynde foche of ther fecrettes as generallyche myghte be ufefulle; they haueth keped backe foche allein as fhulde be harmefulle yff they comed yn euylle haundes, oder foche as ne myghte be holpynge wythouten the techynges to be joynedde herwythe in the lodge, oder foche as do bynde the freres more ftrongelyche togeder, bey the proffytte and commodytye comynge to the confrerie herfromme.

QUEST. Whatte artes haueth the maçonnes techedde mankynde ?

ANSW. The artes (13) agricultura, architectura, aftronomia, geometria, numeres, mufica, poefie, kymiftrye, governmente, and relygyonne:

QUEST. Howe commethe maçonnes more teachers than odher menne?

Answ. The hemfelfe haueth allein in (14) arte of fyndinge neue artes, whyche arte the ffyrfte

would be hurtful either to the world or themfelves. What these fecrets are, we fee afterwards.

(13) The artes, agricultura, &c.] It feems a bold pretence this of the majons, that they have taught mankind all these arts. They have their own authority for it; and I know not how we shall difprove them. But what appears most odd is, that they reckon religion among the arts.

(14) Arte of syndinge news artes.] The art of inventing arts, muß

ffyrfte maçonnes receaued from Godde; by the whyche they fyndethe whatte artes hem plefethe, and the treu way of techynge the fame. Whatt odher menne dothe ffynde out, ys onelyche bey chaunce, and herfore but lytel I tro.

QUEST. What dothe the maçonnes concele and hyde?

Answ. Thay concelethe the arte of ffyndynge neue artes, and thattys for here own proffytte, and (15) preife: Thay concelethe the art of kepynge (16) fecrettes, thatt foe the worlde mayeth nothinge concele from them. Thay con-

must certainly be a most useful art. My lord Bacon's Novum Organum is an attempt towards fornewhat of the fame kind. But I much doubt, that if ever the masons had it, they have now lost it; fince fo few new arts have been lately invented, and fo many are wanted. The idea I have of fuch an art is, that it must be formething proper to be applied in all the feiences generally, as algebra is in numbers, by the help of which, new rules of arithmetic are, and may be found.

(15) Preife.] It feems the mafons have great regard to the reputation as well as the profit of their order; fince they make it one reafon for not divulging an art in common, that it may do honour to the possession of it. I think in this particular they shew too much regard for their own society, and too little for the rest of mankind.

(16) Arte of kepynge fecrettes.] What kind of an art this is, I can by no means imagine. But certainly fuch an art the mafons muft have: For though, as fome people fuppole, they fhould have

concelethe the art of wunderwerckynge, and of forefayinge thynges to comme, that fo thay fame artes may not be ufedde of the wyckedde to an euyell ende. Thay also concelethe the (17) arte of chaunges, the wey of wynnynge the facultye (18) of Abrac, the fkylle of becommynge gude and parfyghte wythouten the holpynges of fere and hope; and the univerfelle (19) longage of maçonnes.

QUEST.

no feeret at all, even that muft be a feeret, which being diffeovered, would expose them to the highest sidicule: and therefore it requires the utmost caution to conceal it.

(17) Arte of chaunges.] I know not what this means, unless it be the transmutation of metals.

(18) Facultye of Abrac.] Here I am utterly in the dark.

(19) Universelle longage of maconnes.] An universal language has been much defired by the learned of many ages. It is a thing rather to be wished than hoped for. But, it feems the masons pretend to have fuch a thing among them. If it be true, I guess it must be fomething like the language of the Pantomimes among the antient Romans, who are faid to be able, by figns only, to express and deliver any oration intelligibly to men of all nations and languages. A man who has all these arts and advantages, is certainly in a condition to be envied : But we are told that this is not the cafe with all mafons; for though thefe arts are among. them, and all have a right and an opportunity to know them, yet fome want capacity, and others industry, to acquire them. However, of all their arts and fecrets, that which I most defire to know is, 'The fkylle of becommynge gude and parfyghte;' and I wish it were communicated to all mankind, fince there is nothing more

147

QUEST. Wylle he teche me thay fame artes ? ANSW. Ye fhalle be techedde yff ye be warthye, and able to lerne.

QUEST. Dothe all maçonnes kunne more then odher menne ?

Answ. Not fo. Thay onlyche haueth recht and occafyonne more then odher menne to kunne, butt manye doeth fale yn capacity, and manye more doth want induffrye, thatt ys perneceffarye for the gaynynge all kunnynge.

QUEST. Are maçonnes gudder menne then odhers?

Answ. Some maçonnes are not fo vertuous as fome odher menne; but, yn the moste parte, thay be more gude than thay woulde be yf thay war not maçonnes.

QUEST. Doth maçonnes love eidther odher myghtylye as beeth fayde ?

Answ. Yea veryly che, and yt may not odherwife be: For gude menne and treu, kennynge eidher odher to be foche, doeth always love the more as thay be more gude.

#### [Here endethe the queftyonnes, and awnfweres.]

more true than the beautiful fentence contained in the laft anfwer, 'That the better men are, the more they love one another.' Virtue having in itfelf fomething fo amiable as to charm the hearts of all that behold it.

148

A GLOSSARY, to explain the old words in the foregoing Manuscript.

Allein, only Alweys, always Odher, other Beithe, both Commodytye, conveniency Onelyche, only Confrerie, fraternity Faconnynge, forming necessary Fore-sayinge, prophecy- Preise, honour ing Freres, brethren Headlye, chiefly Hem plesethe, they please Skylle, knowledge Hemselfe, themselves Her, there, their Hereynne, therein Herwyth, with it Holpynge, beneficial Kunne, know Kunnynge, knowledge Make gudde, are beneficial Wylde, favage Metynges, measures Mote, may Myddlelonde, Mediterranean

Myghte, power Occasyonne, opportunity Pernecessarye, abfolutely Recht, right Reckenyngs, numbers Sonderlyche, particularly Wacksynge, growing Werck, operation Wey, way Whereas, where Woned, dwelt Wunderwerckynge working miracles Wynnynge, gaining Ynn, into

SECT.

149

# SECT. II.

1161 ant 20 5.314

Remarks on the preceding Manuscript, and on the Annotations of Mr. LOCKE.

THIS dialogue poffeffes a double claim to our regard; first for its antiquity, and next for the notes added to it by Mr. Locke, who, though not at that time enrolled in the order of masons, offers conjectures on the history and traditions of Masonry, which are not only just but judicious: Mr. Locke, however, being then a stranger to the fraternity, it is hoped a few additional remarks from a brother will not be deemed altogether impertinent.

Every reader must feel a fecret fatisfaction in the perufal of this antient manufcript, efpecially the true and faithful mafon, whom it more nearly concerns. The recommendation of a philofopher of as great merit and penetration as this nation has ever produced, added to the real value of the piece itfelf, must give it a fanction, and render it deferving a ferious and candid examination.

The conjecture of the ingenious and learned annotator concerning its being an examination H 3 taken

taken before King Henry of one of the fraternity of masons, is just. The fevere edict passed at that time against the fociety, and the difcouragement given to the masons by the bishop of Winchefter and his party, induced that prince, in his riper years, to make a strifter scrutiny Juto the nature of the masonic institution; which was fortunately attended with the happy circumftance of gaining his favour, together with his patronage. Had not the difturbances and civil commotions in the kingdom during his reign attracted the notice of government, it is probable that this act would have been repealed, through the interceffion of the duke of Gloucefter, whole attachment to the fociety was very conspicuous.

Page 140. What mole ytt be ?] Mr. Locke observes, in his annotation on this question, that the answer to it imports, that Masonry consists of natural, mathematical, and mechanical knowledge; fome part of which, he fays, the masons pretend to have taught the rest of mankind, and some part they still conceal.—The arts which have been communicated to the world by masons are particularly specified in an answer to one of the

the following queftions; as are also those which they have reftricted to themselves for wise purposes.— Morality, however, might have been included in this answer, as it constitutes a principal part of the masonic system.

Page 141. Where dyd ytt begyne?] In the annotation on the answer to this question, Mr. Locke feems to fuggeft, that mafons believed there were men in the East before Adam, which is indeed a mere conjecture. This opinion may be confirmed by many learned authors, but mafons comprehend the true meaning of Mafonry taking rife in the East and spreading to the West, without having recourse to the Præadamites. East and West are terms peculiar to the fociety, and when mafonically adopted, are only intelligible to the fraternity\*, as they refer to certain forms and established customs among themselves. From the East, however, it is well known learning extended to the western world, and gradually advanced into Europe.

Page

\* And behold the glory of the God of liracl came from the way of the Eaft. Fick, xliii, 2.

les the made units the prisciple

H4

Digitized by Microsoft®

151

Page 141. Who dyd brynge ytt weftlye?] The judicious correction of an illiterate clerk, in the anfwer to this queftion as well as the next, reflects great credit on the ingenious annotator. His explanation is just, and his elucidation accurate.

Page 142. Howe comede ytt yn Engelonde ?] The records of the fraternity inform us, that Pythagoras was regularly initiated into Mafonry; and being properly inftructed in the mysteries of the Art, was much improved, and propagated the principles of the Order in other countries into which he afterwards travelled.

Pythagoras lived at Samos, in the reign of Tarquin, the laft king of the Romans, in the year of Rome 220; or, according to Livy, in the reign of Servius Tullius, in the year of the world 3472. From his extraordinary defire of knowledge he travelled into feveral countries, and enriched his mind with learning. He was the first who took the name of *philosopher*; that is, a lover of wisdom. His system of morality was admirable. He made unity the principle of all things, and believed that between God and man there were various orders of spiritual beings who

who administered to the divine will. His difciples brought all their goods into a common flock, contemned the pleafures of fenfe, abstained from fwearing, eat nothing that had life, and believed in the doctrine of a metempfychofis, or transfmigration of fouls. The chief aim of this philosopher's moral doctrine was to purge the mind from the impurities of the body, and it feems to have had more real piety in it than other fystems, but lefs exactnes.

Pythagoras travelled first into Egypt, where he was initiated into the feveral orders of priefts, who, in those days, kept all their learning a fecret from the vulgar. He made every geometrical theorem a fecret, and admitted only those to the knowledge of his fystem, who had first undergone five years filence. He is faid to have been the inventor of the 47th Proposition of Euclid\*, which, in geometrical folutions and demonstrations of quantities, is of excellent use; and for which, in the joy of his heart, it is faid he facrificed a hecatomb. He was well versed in aftro-

\* THEOREM. In any right-angled triangle, the fquare which is defcribed upon the fide fubtending the right angle, is equal to the fquares defcribed upon the fides which contain the right angle. Euclid. lib. i. prop. 7.

aftronomy, and thoroughly underflood the true fyftem of the world revived by Copernicus.

The pupils who had been initiated by this philosopher in the sciences and the study of nature at the Crotonian school, dispersed abroad, and taught the doctrines of their preceptor in all the countries through which they travelled.

Page 143. Dothe maçonnes difcouer here artes unto odhers ?] Mafons, in all ages, have fludied the general good of mankind. Every ufeful art, which is neceffary for the fupport of authority and good government, or which can tend to promote fcience, they have cheerfully communicated to mankind. Points of no public utility, as their peculiar tenets, myftic forms, and folemn rites, they have carefully concealed. By thefe means mafons have been diffinguifhed in various countries, and the privileges of their Order kept facred and inviolable.

Page 144. Whatte artes haueth the maçonnes techedde mankynde ?] The arts which the mafons have publicly taught, are here fpecified. It appears to have furprifed the learned annotator, that religion fhould be ranked among the arts propa-

propagated by the fraternity. Mafons, in compliance with the tenor of their profession, have always paid due obedience to the moral law, and inculcated its precepts with powerful energy on all their followers. The doctrine of one God, the creator and preferver of the universe, has been their firm belief in every age; and under the influence of that doctrine, their conduct has been regulated through a long fuccession of years. The progrefs of knowledge and philosophy, aided by divine revelation, having abolifhed many of the vain superstitions of antiquity, and enlightened the minds of men with the knowledge of the true God, and the facred tenets of the chriftian faith, masons have readily acquiesced in, and zealoufly purfued every measure which could promote a religion fo wifely calculated to make men happy. In those countries, however, where the golpel has not reached, and Chriftianity difplayed her beauties, the masons have purfued the universal religion, or the religion of nature; that is, to be good men and true, by whatever denomination or perfuasion they have been diffinguished; and by this universal religion the conduct of the fraternity still continues to be regulated. A cheerful compliance with the efta-H6 blifhed

blifhed religion of the country in which we live, fo far as it corresponds with, and is agreeable to the tenets of Masonry, is earneftly recommended in all our affemblies; and this universal conformity, notwithstanding private fentiment and opinion, answers the laudable purpose of conciliating true friendship among men of every perfuasion, and has proved the cement of general union.

Page 144. Howe commethe maçonnes more teachers than odher menne ?] The anfwer implies, that mafons, having, from the nature and government of their affociations, greater opportunities than other men of improving their talents, are, in general, underftood to be better qualified to inftruct others.

Mr. Locke's obfervation on mafons having the art of finding new arts, is very judicious, and his explanation feems to be juft. The fraternity have always made the fludy of the arts a principal part of their private amufement; in their affemblies nice and difficult theories have been canvaffed and explained; new difcoveries produced, and those already known illustrated. The different claffes established, the gradual progression of

of knowledge communicated, and the regularity obferved throughout the whole fyftem of their government, are evident proofs that those who are initiated into the myfteries of the masonic Art may discover new arts; and this knowledge they acquire by inftruction from, and familiar intercourse with, men of genius and ability, on almost every important branch of science.

Page 145. What dothe the maconnes concele and hyde?] The answer imports the art of finding new arts, for their profit and praife; and then particularizes the different arts they care- " fully conceal. Mr. Locke's remark, That this fhews too much regard for their own fociety, and too little for the reft of mankind, is rather fevere, when he has before admitted the propriety of concealing from the world what is of no real public utility, left, being converted to bad uses, the confequences might be prejudicial to fociety. By the word praife, is here meant that honour and refpect to which mafons are entitled as the friends of fcience and learning, and which is abfolutely neceffary to give a fanction to the wife doctrines they propagate. Their fidelity gives them a claim to effeem ; and the rectitude

rectitude of their manners will always demand veneration.

Of all the arts which the masons profes, the art of fecrecy particularly diffinguishes them. Taciturnity is a proof of wisdom, and is allowed to be of the utmost importance in the different transactions of life. The best writers have declared it to be an art of ineftimable value; and that it is agreeable to the Deity himself may be easily conceived, from the glorious example which he gives, in concealing, from mankind the fecrets of his providence. The wiseft of men cannot pry into the *arcana* of heaven; nor can they divine to-day what to-morrow may bring forth.

Many inflances may be adduced from hiftory to fhew the high veneration that was paid to the art of fecrecy by the antients. Pliny informs us, that Anaxarchus being imprifoned with a view to extort from him fome fecrets with which he had been intrufted, and dreading that exquifite torture might induce him to betray his truft, bit his tongue in the middle, and threw it in the face of Nicocreon, the tyrant of Cyprus.—No torments could make the fervants of Plancus betray the fecrets of their mafter ; with fortitude they

they encountered every pain, and firenuoufly fupported their fidelity, amidst the most fevere tortures, till death put a period to their fufferings .----The Athenians bowed to a statue of brass, which was represented without a tongue to denote fecrecy .- The Egyptians worfhipped Harpocrates, the god of filence, who was always reprefented holding his finger at his mouth .- The Romans had their goddels of filence, named Angerona, to whom they offered worthip .--Lycurgus, the celebrated lawgiver, as well as Pythagoras, the great scholar, particularly recommended this virtue : efpecially the laft, who, as we have before observed, kept his disciples filent during five years, that they might learn the valuable fecrets he had to communicate unto them. This evinces that he deemed fecrecy the rareft, as well as the nobleft art\*.

Mr.

\* The following flory is related by a Roman hifterian (Aulus Gellius); which, as it may be equally pleafing and inftructive, we shall infert at full length.

The fenators of Rome had ordained, that, during their confultations in the fenate-houfe, each fenator should be permitted to bring his fon with him, who was to depart, if occasion required; but this favour was not general, being refiricted only to the fons of poblemen; who in those days were tutored from their infancy in the virtue of feerdey, and thereby qualified in their r per years, to

159

Mr. Locke has made feveral judicious obfervations on the answer which is given to the question here proposed. His being in the dark

to discharge the most important offices of government with fidelity and wifdom. About this time it happened, that the fenators met on a very important cafe, and the affair requiring mature deliberation, they were detained longer than usual in the fenate-house, and the conclusion of their determinations adjourned to the following day; each member engaging, in the mean time, to keepfecret the transactions of the meeting. Among other noblemen's fons, who attended on the occasion, was the fon of the grave Papyrus: a family of great renown and fplendor. This youth was no lefs remarkable for the extent of his genius, than for the prudence of his deportment. On his return home, his mother, anxious to know what important cafe had been debated in the fenate that day, which had detained the fenators fo long beyond the ufual hour, intreated him to relate the particulars. The noble and virtuous youth told her, it was a bufine's not in his power to reveal, he being folemnly enjoined to filence. On hearing this, her importunities were more carneft, and her inquiries more minute. Intelligence fhe must have; all evafions were in vain. By fair speeches and intreaties, with liberal promifes, the endeavoured to break open this little cafket of fecrecy : but these means proving ineffectual, she adopted rigorous meafures, and had recourfe to ftripes and violent threats; being determined that force should extort, what lenity could not effect. The youth finding his mother's threats to be very harfh, but her fripes more fevere; comparing his love to her as his mother. with the duty he owed to his father; the one mighty, but the other impulfive; lays her and her fond conceit in one fcale; his father; his own honour, and the folemn injunctions to fecrecy in the other fcale; and finding the latter greatly preponderate, with a noble

concerning the meaning of the faculty of Abrac, I am no ways furprifed at, nor can I conceive how he could otherwife be. ABRAC is an abreviation

noble and heroic fpirit preferved his honour, at the rifk of his mother's difplcafure; and thus endeavoured to relieve her anxiety:

<sup>6</sup> Madam, you may well blame the fenate for their long fitting, <sup>6</sup> at leaft for prefuming to call in queftion a cafe fo truly imper-<sup>6</sup> tinent; except the wives of the fenators are allowed to confult <sup>6</sup> on it, there can be no hope of a conclution. I fpeak this only <sup>6</sup> from my own opinion; I know their gravity will eafily confound <sup>6</sup> my juvenile apprehenfions; yet, whether nature or duty in-<sup>6</sup> fructs me to do fo, I cannot tell. It feems neceffary to them, <sup>6</sup> for the increase of people, and the public good, that every fenator <sup>6</sup> fhould be allowed two wives; or otherwise their wives two <sup>6</sup> hufbands. I fhall hardly incline to call, under one roof, two <sup>8</sup> men by the name of father; I had rather with cheerfulness falute <sup>4</sup> two women by the name of mother. This is the quefition, <sup>6</sup> Madam, and to-morrow it is to be determined.<sup>9</sup>

His mother hearing this, and he feeming unwilling to reveal it, fhe took it for an infallible truth. Her blood was quickly fired, and rage enfued. Without enquiring any further into the merits of the cafe, fhe immediately difpatched meffengers to all the other ladies and matrons of Rome, to acquaint them of the weighty affair now under deliberation in the fenate, in which the peace and welfare of their whole lives were fo nearly concerned. The melancholy news foon fpread a general alarm; and a thoufand conjectures were formed. The ladies, being refolved to give their affiftance in the decifion of this weighty point, immediately affembled. Headed by young Papyrus's mother, on the next morning, they proceeded to the fenate-houfe. Though it is remarked that a parliament of women are feldom governed by

viation of the word ABRACADABRA. In the days of ignorance and fuperflition, that word had

by one speaker, yet the affair being urgent, the haste pertinent, and the cafe (on their behalf) of the utmost confequence, the revealing woman must speak for all the reft. It was agreed, that fhe fhould infift on the necessity of the concurrence of the fenators' wives to the determination of a law in which they were fo particularly intereffed. When they came to the door of the fenatehoufe, fuch a noife was made, for admiffion to fit with their hufbands in this grand confultation, that all Rome feemed to be in an uproar. Their bufinefs, however, must be known, before they could gain an audience. This being complied with, and their admiffion granted, fuch an elaborate oration was made by the female speaker on the occasion, in behalf of her fex, as aftonished the whole fenators. She requested that the matter might not be haftily determined, but be ferioufly canvaffed according to juffice and equity; and expressed the determined resolutions of herfelf and her fifters, to oppose a measure fo unconstitutional as that of permitting one hufband to have two wives, who could fearcely please one. She proposed, in the name of her fifters, as the most effectual way of peopling the flate, that if any alteration were to be made in the established custom of Rome, women might be permitted to have two hufbands. The fenators being informed of Papyrus's scheme to preferve his reputation, and the riddle being publicly folved, the ladies were greatly confounded, and departed with bluching cheeks, while the noble youth, who had thus proved himfelf worthy of his truft, was highly commended for his fidelity. To avoid a like tumult in future, it was refolved, that the cuffom of introducing the fone of fenators fhould be abelifted. Papy us, however, on account of his attachment to his word, and his different policy, was excepted from this refiriction, and ever afterwards freely admitted into the fenate-houfe, where many honours were conferred upon him,

Digitized by Microsoft®

The

had a magical fignification; but the explanation of it is now loft\*.

Our celebrated annotator has taken no notice of the mafons having the art of working miracles,

The virtue and fidelity of Papyrus are indeed worthy of imitaion; but the masons have still a more glorious example in their won body, of a brother, accomplished in every art, who, rather han forfeit his honour, or betray his trust, fell a facrifice to the ruel hand of a barbarous affasfin.

\* Mr. Hutchinfon, in his ingenious treatife entitled The Spirit f Mafonry, gives the following explanation of the word A BRAC, which, as it is new and curious, I shall here infert in that genleman's own words.

"ABRAC, or ABRACAR, was a name which Bafilides, a religious of the fecond century, gave to God, who, he faid, was the author of three hundred and fixty-five.

"The author of this fuperfition is faid to have lived in the time of Adrian, and that it had its name after ABRASAN or ABRAXAS, the denomination which Bafilides gave to the Deity. He called him the Supreme God, and afcribed to him. feven fubordinate powers or angels, who prefided over the heavens: and alfo, according to the number of the days in the gear, held that three hundred and fixty-five virtues, powers, or intelligences, exifted as the emanations of God; the value, or unmerical diffinction of the letters in the word, according to the antient Greek numerals, made 365.

> A B P A X A Z; I 2 100 I 60 I 200.

"Amongft antiquaries ABRAXAS is an antique gem or flone with the word ABRAXAS engraved on it. There are a great many kinds of them, of various figures and fizes, moftly as old as the third century. Perfons profeffing the religious princi-"ples

cles, and forefaying things to come. Affrology was received as one of the arts which merited their patronage; and the good effects refulting from the fludy of it, may fully vindicate the countenance given by the masons to this delusion.

The antient philosophers applied with unwearied diligence to discover the aspects, magnitude, distances, motions, and revolutions of the heavenly bodies; and, according to the discoveries

" ples of Bafilides wore this gem with great veneration as an " amulet, from whofe virtues, and the protection of the Deity, " to whom it was confectated, and with whofe name it was in-" foribed, the wearer derived health, profperity, and fafety.

"There is deposited in the British Museum such a gem, which is a befil stone of the form of an egg. The head is in camio, the reverse in taglio.

"In church hiftory, ABRAX is noted as a myfical term, ex-"preffing the Supreme God; under whom the Bafilidians fup-"poled three hundred and fixty-five dependent deities: it was "the principle of the gnoftic hierarchy, whence fprang their "multitudes of thæons. From ABRAXAS proceeded their "FRIMOGENTAL MIND; from the primogenial mind, the Lo-"Gos, or word; from the Logos, the PHRON ÆSIS, or prudence; "from the Phronæfis, SOFHIA and DYNAMIS, or wifdom and "frength; from thefe two proceeded PAINCIPALITIES, "POWERS, and ANGELS; and from thefe, other angels, to the "number of three hundred and fixty-five, who were fuppofed to "have the government of fo many celefial orbs committed to "their care,"

coveries they made, pretended to foretell future events, and to determine concerning the fecrets of Providence: Hence this fludy grew, in a courfe of time, to be a regular fcience, and was admitted among the other arts practifed by mafons.

Aftrology, it must be owned, however vain and delusive in itself, has proved extremely useful to mankind, by promoting the excellent fcience of aftronomy. The vain hopes of reading the fates of men, and the fuccess of their designs, has been one of the strongest motives to induce them, in all countries, to an attentive observation of the celessial bodies; whence they have been taught to measure time, to mark the duration of feasons, and to regulate the operations of agriculture.

The fcience of aftrology, which is nothing more than the ftudy of nature, and the knowledge of the fecret virtues of the heavens, is founded on fcripture, and confirmed by reafon and experience. Mofes tells us, that the fun, moon, and ftars, were placed in the firmament, to be for *figns* as well as for feafons. We find the Deity thus addreffing Job, "Canft thou-" bind the *fiveet influences* of the *Pleiades*, or loofe " the

"the bonds of Orion?" We are instructed in the Book of Judges, that "they fought from "Heaven; the *flars* in their courfes fought "against Sifera." The antient philosophers were unanimous in the same opinion; as well as Lord Bacon among the moderns. Milton thus expresses himsfelf on the subject:

Of planetary motions and afpects In fextile, fquare, and trine, and opposite, Of noxious efficacy, and when to join In fynod unbenign, and taught the fixed Their influence malignant when to forwer, &c.

It is well known that inferior animals, and even birds and reptiles, have a foreknowledge of futurity. And can we think that Nature has withheld from man thole favours which fhe has fo liberally beflowed on the raven, the cat, and the fow? No, the aches in your limbs, and the fhootings of your corns, before a tempeft or a fhower, will evince the contrary. Man, who is a microcolm, or world in miniature, unites in himfelf all thole powers and qualities which are feattered throughout nature, diferns from certain figns the future contingencies of his being; and, finding his way through the *palpable obfcure* 

to

to the visible diurnal and nocturnal sphere, marks the prefages and predictions of his happinefs or mifery. The mysterious and recondite doctrine of fympathies in Nature, is admirably illustrated from the sympathy between the moon and the fea, by which the waters of the ocean are, in a certain though inconceivable manner, drawn after that luminary. In these celestial and terreftrial fympathies, there can be no doubt but that the vegetative foul of the world trinsfers a specific virtue from the heavens to the elements, to animals, and to man. If the moon alone rule the world of waters, what effects must the combination of folar, stellar, and lunar influences operate upon the land? It is univerfally confeffed that aftrology is the mother of aftronomy, and though the daughter hath rebelled against the mother, it has been long predicted and expected, that the venerable authority of the parent will prevail in the end.

Page 147. Wylle he teche me thay fame artes?] By the answer to this question, we learn the neceffary qualifications which are required in a candidate for masonry—a good character, and an able capacity.

Page

Digitized by Microsoft ®

167

Page 147. Dotne an maçonnes kunne more then odher menne?] The anfwer only implies, that though mafons have a better opportunity than the reft of mankind, of improving in ufeful knowledge; a want of capacity in fome, and of application in others, obftructs their progrefs.

Page 147. Are maçonnes gudder menne then odhers?] Mafons are not underftood to be more virtuous in their lives and actions, than other men may be; but it is an undoubted fact, that a ftrict conformity to the rules of the profession of Mafonry, may make them better men than they otherwife would be.

Page 147. Dothe maçonnes love eidher odher myghtylye as beeth fayde?] The anfwer to this queffion is truly great, and is judicioufly remarked upon by the learned annotator.

with a that should be the the matter of all a flat

By the anfwers to the three laft queffions, the objections of cavillers againft Masonry are refuted; its excellency is displayed; and every cenfure passed upon it, on account of the transgressions of its professions, entirely removed. No bad man, whose

169

whole character is known, can be enrolled in our records; but fhould he impole upon us, and we are unwarily led to receive him, our endeavours are exerted to reform him: and, by being a malon, it is probable he may become a better fubject to his fovereign, and a more valuable member to the flate.

Upon the whole, Mr. Locke's obfervations on this curious manufcript well deferve a ferious and careful examination; and there remains little doubt, that the favourable opinion this philofopher conceived of the fociety of mafons before his admiffion, was fufficiently confirmed after his initiation.

traffic hillows of Britain, particula to the invite

at sor to moved any forein ber account, e has

the accurate difficultion theme. At which we are, how a event from the writings of the helt information, the they event for the difficult of cannot be true

[ 170 ]

# ILLUSTRATIONS of MASONRY.

## BOOK IV.

THE HISTORY OF MASONRY IN ENGLAND.

#### SECT. I.

Masonry early introduced into England.—Account of the Druids.—Progress of Masonry in England under the Romans.—Masons highly favoured by St. Alban.

THE hiftory of Britain, previous to the invafion of the Romans, is fo mixed with fable, as not to afford any fatisfactory account, either of the original inhabitants of the ifland, or of the arts practifed by them. It appears, however, from the writings of the beft hiftorians, that they were not defititute of genius or tafte. There are yet in being the remains of fome flupendous works, executed by them much earlier than

## ILLUSTRATIONS, &c. 171

than the time of the Romans; and thefe veftiges of antiquity, though defaced by the cruel hand of time, difplay no fmall fhare of ingenuity in their invention, and are convincing proofs that the fcience of Mafonry was not unknown in those rude ages.

The Druids, it is faid, retained many ufagesamong them fimilar to those of masons; but of what they chiefly confisted, at this distance of time we cannot with certainty discover. These philosophers held their assemblies in woods and groves, and observed the most impenetrable secrecy in explaining their principles and opinions, which being known only to themselves, must have perished with them.

The Druids were the priefts of the Britons, Gauls, and other Celtic nations. They were divided into three claffes: the bards, who were poets and muficians, formed the first clafs; the vates, who were priefts and physiologists, composed the fecond clafs; and the third clafs confisted of the Druids, who added moral philosophy to the fludy of physiology.

It is fuggefted that the Druids derived their fyftem of government from Pythagoras. Study and fpeculation were the favourite purfuits of I 2 thefe

these philosophers. In their private retreats they entered into a disquisition of the origin, laws, and properties of matter, the form and magnitude of the universe, and even the most sublime and hidden secrets of nature. On these subjects they formed a variety of hypotheses, which they delivered to their disciples in verse, that they might more easily retain them in memory, being bound by oath not to write them.

In this manner the Druids communicated their particular tenets, and under the veil of myftery concealed every branch of ufeful knowledge. This fecured to their order univerfal admiration and refpect, while their religious inftructions were every where received with reverence and fubmiffion. To them was committed the education of youth, and from their feminaries iflued many valuable productions. They determined all caufes, ecclefiaftical and civil; they taught philofophy, aftrology, politics, rites, and ceremonies; and in their fongs recommended the heroic deeds of great men to the imitation of pofterity.

It would be contrary to the intention of this treatife to enlarge on the ufages that prevailed among those antient philosophers; on these we

can

can offer at best but probable conjectures; it will therefore be more prudent to abbreviate our obfervations on this head, and leaving the experienced mason to make his own reflections on their affinity to the masonic rites, proceed to relate occurrences of more importance, and better authenticated.

Upon the arrival of the Romans in Britain, arts and fciences began to flourish. As civilization increased, Masonry role into effeem, and was encouraged by Cæfar, and feveral of the Roman generals who fucceeded him in the government of this island. At this period the fraternity were employed in erecting walls, forts, bridges, cities, temples, palaces, courts of juffice, and other flately works. Hiftory is filent concerning their lodges or conventions, and tradition affords but an imperfect account of the ufages and cuftoms which prevailed in their affemblies.

The wars which broke out between the conquerors and the conquered, obstructed for fome time the progrefs of Mafonry in Britain, where it continued in a low flate till the arrival of the Emperor Caraufius, when it revived under his aufpices: This general having shaken off the Roman

Roman yoke, contrived every means to render his perfon and government acceptable to the people. He poffeffed real merit, encouraged learning and learned men, improved the country in the civil arts, and being refolved to establish an empire in Britain, collected the beft workmen and artificers from all parts, who under his fway enjoyed peace and tranquillity. The mafons he held in great veneration, and appointed Albanus, his fleward, principal superintendant over their assemblies. Under this patron lodges, or conventions of the fraternity, were formed, and the bufinefs of Masonry began to be regularly conducted. Through the influence of Albanus, the masons obtained a charter from Caraufius, to hold a general council, at which we learn this worthy knight prefided in perfon as Grand Mafter, and affisted at the reception of many perfons into Mafonry. To this council, the name of Affembly was afterwards given \*. Albanus was born at Verulam (now St. Albans, in Hertfordfhire),

• An old MS. which was deftroyed with many others in 1720, faid to have been in the poffeffion of Nicholas Stone, a curious feulptor under Inigo Jones, contains the following particulars:

<sup>6</sup> St. Alban loved mafons well, and cherifhed them much, and <sup>6</sup> made their pay right good; for he gave them ij s. per weeke, <sup>6</sup> and

fhire), of a noble family. In his youth he travelled to Rome, where he ferved feven years under the Emperor Diocletian. On his return home, by the example and perfuafion of Amphibalus of Caer-leon (now Chefter), who had accompanied him in his travels, he was converted to the Chriftian faith, and in the tenth and laft perfecution of the Chriftians was beheaded, A.D. 303.

St. Alban was the first who fuffered martyrdom for the Christian religion in Britain, of which the venerable Bede gives the following account. The Roman governor having been informed that St. Alban harboured a Christian in his house, fent a party of foldiers to apprehend Amphibalus. St. Alban immediately put on the habit of his guest\*, and prefented himself to the officers.

and iij d. to their cheer  $\dagger$ ; whereas, before that time, in all the land, a mafon had but a penny a day, and his meat, until St. Alban mended itt. And he gott them a charter from the King and his counfell for to hold a general counfell, and gave itt to name Affemblie. Thereat he was himfelfe, and did helpe to make mafons, and gave them good charges.

• The garment which Alban wore upon this occafion was called a *Caracalla*; it was a kind of cloak with a cowl, refembling

<sup>+</sup> A MS. written in the reign of James II. before cited in this volume, contains an account of this circumstance, and increafes the weekly pay to 35.6d, and 3d, a day for the bearcre of burdens.

I 4

officers. He was carried before a magistrate, where he behaved with fuch a manly freedom, and fo powerfully fupported the caufe of his friend, as not only to incur the difpleafure of the judge, but to bring upon himfelf the punifhment above specified.

The old conflitutions affirm, that St. Alban was employed by Caraufius to environ the city of Verulam with a wall, and to build him a fine palace; and that the Emperor, as a reward for his diligence in executing those works, appointed him steward of his household, and chief ruler of the realm. However this may be, there is great reason to believe, from the corroborating testimonies of antient historians, that this knight was a celebrated architect, and a great encourager of good workmen; it cannot therefore be supposed that Free-masonry should be neglected under fo eminent a patron.

bling the veftment of the Jewish priefts. Walfingham relates, that it was preferved in a large cheft in the church of Ely, which was opened in the reign of Edward II. A. D. 1314; and Thomas Rudburn, another writer of equal authority, confirms this relation, and adds, That there was found with his garment an old Writing in these words: 'This is the Caracalla of St. Amphi-'balus, the monk and preceptor of St. Alban; in which that 'proto-martyr of England fuffered death, under the cruel perfe-'cution of Diocletian againft the Christians,'

SECT.

177

## SECT. II.

History of Masonry in England under St. Auslin, King Alfred, and Athelstane; and also under the Knights Templars.

A FTER the departure of the Romans from Britain, Masonry made but a flow progress, and in a little time was almost totally neglected. The irruptions of the Picts and Scots obliged the fouthern inhabitants of the ifland to folicit the affistance of the Saxons, to repel these invaders. As the Saxons increased, the native Britons funk into obfcurity, and ere long yielded the fuperiority to their protectors, acknowledging their fovereignty and jurifdiction. Thefe rough and ignorant heathens, defpifing every thing but war, foon put a finishing stroke to all the remains of antient learning which had escaped the fury of the Picts and Scots. They continued their depredations with unreftrained rigour, till the arrival of fome pious teachers from Wales and Scotland, when many of thefe favages were reconciled to Christianity, and the doctrines of that religion gained ground among them. As Chriftianity spread, Masonry role into repute, IS and

and lodges were again formed\*; but these lodges being under the direction of foreigners, were feldom convened, and never attained to any degree of confideration or importance.

Masonry continued in this fituation till the year 557, when Auftin, with forty more monks among whom the fciences had been preferved. came into England. Auftin was commissioned by Pope Gregory to baptize Ethelbert King of Kent, who appointed him the first archbishop of Canterbury. This monk and his affociates propagated the principles of Christianity among the inhabitants of Britain, and by their influence, in little more than fixty years, all the kings of the heptarchy were converted. Mafonry flourished under the patronage of Auftin, and many foreigners came at this time into England, who introduced the Gothic style of building. Austin feems to have been a zealous encourager of the art of architecture, for he appeared at the head of the fraternity in founding the old cathedral of Canterbury in 600, and the cathedral of Rochefter in 602; St. Paul's, London, in 604; St. Peter's, Westminster, in 605; and many others +. Several

• See the Book of Conflictutions.

+ See the Monasticon Anglicanum,

7 . 2.

179

ral palaces and caffles were built under his aufpices, as well as other fortifications on the borders of the kingdom, by which means the number of masons in England were confiderably increased.

A few expert brethren arrived from France in 680, and formed themfelves into a lodge, under the direction of Bennet, abbot of Wirral, who was foon after appointed by Kenred, king of Mercia, infpector of the Lodges, and general fuperintendant of the Masons.

During the heptarchy Mafonry continued in a low state; but in the year 856 it revived under the patronage of St. Swithin, who was employed by Ethelwolph, the Saxon king, to repair fome pious houfes; and from that time it gradually improved till the reign of Alfred, A. D. 872, when in the perfon of that prince it found a zealous protector.

Mafonry has, for the most part, kept pace with the progress of learning; and the patrons and encouragers of the latter, have generally been most remarkable for cultivating and promoting the former. No prince ever studied more to polifh and improve the underftandings of his fubjects than Alfred, and no one could therefore prove a better friend to Masonry. By

I 6

By his indefatigable affiduity in the purfuit of knowledge, he induced his people to imitate his example, and thereby reformed their diffolute and barbarous manners. Mr. Hume, in his Hiftory of Great Britain, relates the following particulars of this celebrated prince :

Alfred ufually divided his time into three equal portions : one was employed in fleep, and the refection of his body by diet and exercise; another in the difpatch of bufinefs; and a third in fludy and devotion. That he might more exactly measure the hours, he made use of burning tapers of equal lengths, which he fixed in lanthorns; an expedient fuited to that rude age, when the geometry of dialing, and the mechanifm of clocks and watches, were totally unknown. By this regular diffribution of his time, though he often laboured under great bodily infirmities, this martial hero, who fought in perfon fiftyfix battles by fea and land, was able, during a life of no extraordinary length, to acquire more knowledge, and even to compose more books, than most studious men, blest with greater leifure and application, have, in more fortunate ages, made the object of their uninterrupted industry.

As this prince was not negligent in encouraging the mechanical arts, Mafonry claimed a great part of his attention. He invited from all quarters induffrious foreigners to repeople his country, which had been made defolate by the ravages of the Danes. He introduced and encouraged manufactures of all kinds among them; no inventor or improver of any ingenious art did he fuffer to go unrewarded; and he appropriated a feventh part of his revenue for maintaining a number of workmen, whom he conftantly employed in rebuilding his ruined cities, caftles, palaces, and monafteries. The univerfity of Oxford was founded by him.

On the death of Alfred in 900, Edward fucceeded to the throne, during whofe reign the masons continued to hold their lodges, under the fanction of Ethred, his fister's husband, and Ethelward, his brother, to whom the care of the fraternity was intrusted. Ethelward was a prince of great learning, and an able architect; he founded the university of Cambridge.

Edward died in 924, and was fucceeded by Athelftane his fon, who appointed his brother Edwin patron of the masons. This prince procured a charter from Athelftane, empowering them

Digitized by Microsoft®

181

them to meet annually in communication at York. In this city the firft Grand Lodge of England was formed in 926, at which Edwin prefided as Grand Mafter. Here many old writings were produced in Greek, Latin, and other languages, from which the conftitutions of the English lodges are originally derived\*.

Athelftane

• A record of the fociety, written in the reign of Edward IV. faid to have been in the poffeffion of the famous Elias Afhmole, founder of the Mufeum at Oxford, and unfortunately deftroyed, with other papers on the fubject of Mafonry, at the Revolution, gives the following account of the flate of Mafonry at this period:

<sup>6</sup> That though the antient records of the Brotherhood in <sup>9</sup> England were many of them defroyed or loft in the wars of the <sup>6</sup> Saxons and Danes, yet King Athelftane (the grandfon of King <sup>9</sup> Alfrede the Great, a mighty architeft), the firft anointed king <sup>6</sup> of England, and who translated the Holy Bible into the Saxon <sup>8</sup> tongue (A. D. 930), when he had brought the land into reft <sup>9</sup> and peace, built many great works, and encouraged many <sup>9</sup> mafons from France, who were appointed overfeers thereof, <sup>9</sup> and brought with them the charges and regulations of the <sup>9</sup> lodges, preferved fince the Roman times; who alfo prevailed <sup>6</sup> with the King to improve the constitution of the English <sup>9</sup> lodges according to the foreign model, and to increase the wages <sup>9</sup> of working mafons.

That the faid King's brother, Prince Edwin, being taught
Mafonry, and taking upon him the charges of a mafter-mafon, for
the love he had to the faid Craft, and the honourable principles
whereon it is grounded, purchafed a free charter of King AthelRane, for the mafons having a correction among themfelves (as

Athelftane kept his court for fome time at York, where he received feveral embaffies from foreign princes, with rich prefents of various kinds. He was loved, honoured, and admired by

<sup>4</sup> it was antiently expressed on a freedom and power to regulate <sup>4</sup> themfelves, to amend what might happen amifs, and to hold a <sup>4</sup> yearly communication and general affembly.

<sup>6</sup> That accordingly Prince Edwin fummoned all the mafons in <sup>6</sup> the realm to meet him in a congregation at York, who came <sup>6</sup> and compofed a general lodge, of which he was Grand Mafter; <sup>6</sup> and having brought with them all the writings and records ex-<sup>6</sup> tant, fome in Greek, fome in Latin, fome in French, and other <sup>6</sup> languages, from the contents thereof that affembly did frame <sup>6</sup> the conflictution and charges of an Englifh lodge, made a law to <sup>6</sup> preferve and obferve the fame in all time coming, and ordained <sup>6</sup> good pay for working mafons, &c.<sup>7</sup>

From this æra we date the re-effablishment of free-masonry in England. There is at prefent a Grand Lodge of majons in the city of York, who trace their existence from this period. By virtue of Edwin's charter, it is faid, all the mafons in the realm were convened at a general affembly in that city, where they accordingly met and eftablished a general or grand Lodge for their future government. Under the patronage and jurifdiction of this Grand Lodge, it is alleged, the fraternity confiderably increafed, and kings, princes, and other eminent perfons, who had been initiated into Mafonry, paid due allegiance to that Grand Affembly. But as the events of the times were various and fluctuating, that Affembly was more or lefs refpectable; and in proportion as Mafonry obtained encouragement, its influence was more or lefs extensive. The appellation of Antient York Malons is well known in Ireland and Scotland; and the universal tradition is, that the Brethren of that appellation originated at Auldby 2623

Digitized by Microsoft®

183

by all the princes of Europe, who fought his friendfhip and courted his alliance. He was a mild fovereign, akind brother, and a true friend. The only blemifh that hiftorians find in the whole

near York. This carries with it fome marks of confirmation; for Auldby was the feat of Edwin.

There is every reason to believe that York was deemed the original feat of majonic government; no other place has pretended to claim it, and the whole fraternity have, at various times, univerfally acknowledged allegiance to the authority established there; but whether the present affociation in that city is entitled to that allegiance, is a fubject of enquiry which it is not my province to inveffigate. To that affembly recourse must be had for information. Thus much however is certain, that if a General Affembly or Grand Lodge was held there (of which there is little doubt if we can rely on our records and conftitutions, as it is faid to have existed there in Qucen Elizabeth's time), there is no evidence of its regular removal, by the confent of its members, to any other place in the kingdom; and upon that ground, the Brethren at York may probably claim with juffice the privilege of affociating in that character. A number of respectable meetings of the fraternity appear to have been convened at fundry times in different parts of England, but we cannot find an inflance on record till a very late period, of any general meeting (fo called) being held in any other place befide York.

To underfland this matter more clearly, it may be neceffary to advert to the original inflitution of that Affembly called a General or Grand Lodge. It was not refuicted then, as it is now underflood to be, to the Mafters and Wardens of private Lodges with the Grand Mafter and his Wardens at their head; it confifted of as many of the fraternity at large as being within a convenient diffance

whole reign of Athelftane, is the fuppofed murder of his brother Edwin. This youth was diftinguished for his virtues, and having died two years before his brother, a false report was fpread

diftance could attend, once or twice in a year, under the auspices of one general head, elected and installed at one of these meetings, and who, for the time being, received homage as the fole governor of the whole Body. The idea of confining the privileges of Masonry, by a warrant of conflictution, to certain individuals convened on certain days at certain places, had no exiftence. There was but one family among mafons, and every mafon was a branch of that family. It is true, the privileges of the different degrees of the Order always centred in certain numbers of the fraternity, who, according to their advancement in the Art, were authorized by the antient charges to affemble in, hold, and rule Lodges, at their will and difcretion, in fuch places as best fuited their convenience, and when so assembled, to receive pupils and deliver instructions in Masonry; but all the tribute from these individuals, separately and collectively, rested ultimately in the General Affembly, to which all the fraternity might repair, and to whole award all were bound to pay fubmiffion.

As the conftitutions of the English Lodges are derived from this General Affembly at York; as all majons are bound to obferve and preferve those in all time coming; and as there is no fatiffactory proof that fuch Affembly was ever regularly removed by the resolution of its members, but that on the contrary the fraternity full continue to meet in that city under this appellation, it may remain a doubt, whether, while these confitutions exist as the flandard of masonic conduct, that Affembly may not justly claim the allegiance to which their original authority entitled them; and whether any other convention of masons, however great

Digitized by Microsoft ®

185

fpread of his being wrongfully put to death by him. But this action is fo improbable in itfelf, fo inconfiftent with the character of Athelftane, and indeed fo flenderly attefted, as to be undeferving a place in hiftory\*.

#### The

great their confequence may be, can, confiftent with those confitutions, withdraw their allegiance from that Affembly, or fet afide an authority to which not only antiquity, but the concurrent approbation of masons for ages, under the most folemn engagements, have repeatedly given a fanction.

It is to be regretted that the idea of fuperiority, or a wifh to acquire abfolute dominion, fhould occafion a contefl among mafons. Were the principles of Mafonry better underfloed, and more generally practifed, thefe would have no influence, and the intention of the inflitution be more fully anfwered. Every mafon would confider his brother as his fellow, and he who, by generous and virtuous actions, could beft promote the happinefs of Society, would always be most likely to receive homage and respect.

\* The excellent writer of the life of King Athelstane<sup>†</sup>, has given fo clear and fo perfect a view of this event, that the reader cannot receive greater fatisfaction than in that author's own words.

"The bufinels of Edwin's death is a point the most obscure in the flory of this King, and, to fay the truth, not one even of our best historians, hath written clearly, or with due attention, conerning it. The fact as commonly received is this: The King, fuspecting his younger brother Edwin, of defigning to deprive him of his crown, caused him, notwithstanding his protestations

+ Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 63. Ift edit.

The activity and princely conduct of Edwin qualified him, in every refpect, to prefide over fo celebrated a body of men as the mafons. Under him they were employed in repairing and

on on the least as

of innocency, to be put on board a leaky fhip, with his armourbearer and page. The young prince, unable to bear the feverity of the weather, and want of food, defperately drowned himfelf. Some time after, the King's cup-bearer, who had been the chief caufe of this act of cruelty, happened, as he was ferving the King at table, to trip with one foot, but recovering himfelf with the other. 'See,' faid he pleafantly, 'how brothers afford each 'other help;' which firiking the King with the remembrance of what himfelf had done, in taking off Edwin, who might have helped him in his wars, he caufed that bufnefs to be more thoroughly examined, and finding his brother had been falfely accufed, caufed his cup-bearer to be put to a cruel death, endured himfelf feven years fharp penance, and built the two monafteries of Middleton and Michelnefs, to atone for this bafe and bloody fact\*."

Dr. Howel, fpeaking of this flory, treats it as if very indifferently founded, and, on that account, unworthy of credit †. Simeon of Durham, and the Saxon Chronicle, fay no more, than that Edwin was drowned by his brother's command, in the year 933 ‡. Brompton places it in the firft, or at fartheft in the fecond year of his reign; and he tells us the flory of the retten fhip, and of his punishing the cup-bearer §. William of Malmfbury, who is very circumftantial, fays, he only tells us what

- Speed's Chronicle, Book vii. chap. 38.
- † Gen. Hift. P. iv. c. 2. fect. 10.
- 1 Simeon Dunelm. p. 154. Chron. Saxon. p. 111.
- & Chronicon. p. 828.

#### Digitized by Microsoft®

187

and building many churches and fuperb edifices, which had been deftroyed by the ravages of the Danes and other invaders, not only in the city of York, but at Beverley, and other places.

On the death of Edwin, Athelstane undertook in perfon the direction of the lodges, and the art of Masonry was propagated in peace and security under his fanction.

#### When

he heard\*; but Matthew the flower-gatherer + ftamps the whole down as an indubitable truth. Yet these discordant dates are not to be accounted for. If he was drowned in the fecond, he could not be alive in the tenth year of the King; the first is the more probable date, because about that time there certainly was a confpiracy against King Athelstane, in order to dethrone him, and put out his eyes, yet he did not put the author of it to death; is it likely then, that he should order his brother to be thrown into the fea upon bare fuspicion? But the reader must remember, that we cite the fame hiftorians who have told us this ftory. to prove that Athelstane was unanimously acknowledged King, his brethren being too young to govern; one would think then, they could not be old enough to confpire. If we take the fecond date, the whole flory is deftroyed; the King could not do feven years penance, for he did not live fo long; and as for the tale of the cup-bearer, and his flumbling at the King's table, the fame ftory is told of Earl Godwin, who murdered the brother of Edward the Confessor. Lafly, nothing is clearer from history, than that Athelftane was remarkably kind to his brothers and fifters, for whofe fakes he lived fingle, and therefore one would think his brother had lefs temptation to confpire against him.

\* De Geft. R. A. lib. ii.

+ Matth. Florileg.

When Athelftane died, the mafons difperfed, and the Art continued in an unfettled flate till the reign of Edgar in 960, when the fraternity were again collected by St. Dunftan, under whofe aufpices they were employed in rearing fome pious flructures; but meeting with little encouragement, their lodges foon declined.

After Edgar's death Masonry remained in a low condition upwards of fifty years. In 1041 it began to revive under the patronage of Edward the Confessor, who superintended the execution of several great works. He rebuilt Westminster Abbey, affisted by Leofrick, earl of Coventry, whom he appointed to superintend the masons. The Abbey of Coventry and many other structures were finissed by this accomplished architect.

William the Conqueror acquired the crown of England in 1066: and he appointed Gundulph, bifhop of Rochefter, and Roger de Montgomery, earl of Shrewfbury, joint patrons of the masons, who at this time excelled both in civil and military architecture. Under their auspices the fraternity were employed in building the Tower of London, which was completed in the reign

Digitized by Microsoft®

1. 19

reign of William Rufus, who rebuilt London bridge with wood, and first constructed the palace and hall of Westminster in 1087.

On the acceffion of Henry I. the lodges continued to affemble. From this prince the firft Magna Charta, or charter of liberties, was obtained by the Normans. Stephen fucceeded Henry in 1135, and employed the fraternity in building a chapel at Westminster, now the House of Commons, and several other works. These were finished under the direction of Gilbert de Clare, marquis of Pembroke, who at this time presided over the lodges.

During the reign of Henry II. the Grand Mafter of the Knights Templars fuperintended the mafons, and employed them in building their Temple in Fleet-ftreet, A.D. 1155. Mafonry continued under the patronage of this Order till the year 1199, when John fucceeded his brother Richard in the crown of England. Peter de Colechurch was then appointed Grand Mafter. He began to rebuild London bridge with ftone, which was afterwards finifhed by William Alemain in 1209. Peter de Rupibus fucceeded Peter de Colechurch in the office of Grand Mafter, and Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, chief furveyor of

of the king's works, acted as deputy under him. Under the aufpices of thefe two artifts, Mafonry flourished during the remainder of this and the following reign.

# SECT. III.

Hiftory of Mafonry in England, during the Reigns of Edward I. Edward II. Edward III. Richard II. Henry V. and Henry VI.

ON the acceffion of Edward I. A. D. 1272, the care of the mafons was entrufted to Walter Giffard, archbifhop of York; Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucefter; and Ralph, lord of Mount Hermer, the progenitor of the family of the Montagues. Thefe architects fuperintended the finifhing of Weftminfter Abbey, which had been begun in 1220, during the minority of Henry III. In the reign of Edward II. the fraternity were employed in building Exeter and Oriel colleges, Oxford; Clare-hall, Cambridge; and many other ftructures; under the aufpices of Walter Stapleton, bifhop of Exeter, who had been appointed Grand Mafter of the mafons in 1307.

Masonry

Mafonry flourished in England during the reign of Edward III. who became the patron of fcience, and the encourager of learning. He applied with indefatigable affiduity to the conflitutions of the Order of Masonry; revised and meljorated the antient charges, and added feveral ufeful regulations to the original code of laws by which the fraternity had been governed. He patronized the lodges, and appointed five deputies under him to infpect their proceedings; viz. 1. John de Spoulee, who rebuilt St. George's chapel at Windfor, where the order of the garter was first instituted A.D. 1350; 2. William a Wickham, afterwards bishop of Winchester, who rebuilt the caffle of Windfor at the head of 400 free-masons A.D. 1357; 3. Robert a Barnham, who finished St. George's hall at the head of 250 free-masons, with other works in the castle, A. D. 1375; 4. Henry Yeuele (called in the old records, the King's free-mason), who built the Charter-house in London; King's hall, Cambridge; and Queensborough castle; and who alfo rebuilt St. Stephen's chapel, Weftminfter: and 5. Simon Langham, abbot of Weftminster, who rebuilt the body of that cathedral as it now flands. From fome old records ftill extant

extant it appears, that at this period lodges were numerous, and that communications of the fraternity were held under the protection of the civil magiftrate\*.

Richard

\* An old record of the Society runs thus:

<sup>4</sup> In the glorious reign of King Edward III, when lodges were <sup>6</sup> more frequent, the Right Worshipful the Master and Fellows, <sup>4</sup> with confent of the lords of the realm (for most great men were <sup>4</sup> then masons), ordained,

<sup>4</sup> That for the future, at the making or admiftion of a brother, <sup>5</sup> the conflictution and the antient charges should be read by the <sup>4</sup> Master or Warden.

That fuch as were to be admitted mafter-mafons, or mafters
of work, fhould be examined whether they be able of cunning
to ferve their respective lords, as well the lowest as the highest,
to the honour and worship of the aforesaid art, and to the profit
of their lords; for they be their lords that employ and pay them
for their fervice and travel.'

The following particulars are also contained in a very old MS. of which a copy is faid to have been in the possession of the late George Payne, Efq; Grand Master in 1718.

<sup>4</sup> That when the Mafter and Wardens meet in a ledge, if need <sup>4</sup> be, the fheriff of the county, or the mayor of the city, or alder-<sup>4</sup> man of the town, in which the congregation is held, fhould be <sup>4</sup> made fellow and fociate to the Mafter, in help of him againft <sup>4</sup> rebels, and for upbearing the rights of the realm.

"That entered prentices, at their making, were charged not to be thieves or thieves-maintainers; that they fhould travel honeftly for their pay, and love their fellows as themfelves, and be true to the king of England, and to the realm, and to the lodge.

K

. That

Richard II. having fucceeded his grandfather Edward III. in 1377, William a Wickham was continued Grand Mafter. He afterwards rebuilt Weftminfter-hall as it now ftands; and employed the fraternity in building New College, Oxford, and Winchefter college, both of which he founded at his own expence.

Henry, duke of Lancafter, taking advantage of Richard's absence in Ireland, got the Parliament to depose him, and next year caused him to be murdered. Thus he supplanted his cousin, and mounted the throne by the name of Henry IV. He appointed Thomas Fitz Allen, earl of Surrey, Grand Master. After the famous victory of Shrewsbury, he founded Battle-abbey and Fotheringay; and in this reign the Guildhall

\* That at fuch congregations it fhall be inquired, whether any \* mafter or fellow thas broke any of the articles agreed to; and if the offender, being duly cited to appear, prove rebel, and will not attend, then the lodge fhall determine againft him, that he fhall for(wear (or renounce) his mafonry, and fhall no more ufe this craft, the which if he prefume for to do, the fheriff of the county fhall pifon him, and take all his goods into the King's hands, till his grace be granted him and iffued. For this caufe principally have thefe congregations been ordained, that as well the loweff as the higheff thould be well and truly ferved in this art aforefaid, throughout all the kingdom of England. Amen, fo mote it be.'

of London was built. The King dying in 1413, Henry V. fucceeded to the crown; when Henry Chicheley, archbishop of Canterbury, obtained the direction of the fraternity; and under the auspices of this patron, lodges and communications were frequent.

Henry VI. a minor, fucceeding to the throne in 1422, the parliament endeavoured to diffurb the masons, by passing the following act to prohibit their chapters and conventions :

#### 3 Hen. VI. cap. 1. A. D. 1425.

## MASONS shall not confederate in chapters or congregations.

• WHEREAS, by the yearly congregations • and confederacies made by the malons in their • general affemblies, the good courfe and effect • of the flatutes of labourers be openly violated • and broken, in fubverfion of the law, and to • the great damage of all the commons; our fo-• vereign Lord the King, willing in this cafe to • provide a remedy, by the advice and confent • aforefaid, and at the fpecial requeft of the • commons, hath ordained and eftablifhed that • fuch chapters and congregations fhall not be K 2 • hereafter

<sup>6</sup> hereafter holden; and if any fuch be made,
<sup>6</sup> they that caufe fuch chapters and congregations
<sup>6</sup> to be affembled and holden, if they thereof be
<sup>6</sup> convict, fhall be judged for felons: and that
<sup>6</sup> the other mafons, that come to fuch chapters
<sup>6</sup> or congregations, be punifhed by impriforment
<sup>6</sup> of their bodies, and make fine and ranfome at
<sup>6</sup> the king's will\*.'

This

\* Judge Coke gives the following opinion on this flatute:

<sup>4</sup> All the flatutes concerning labourers before this act, and <sup>6</sup> whereunto this act doth refer, are repealed by the flatute of <sup>6</sup> 5 Eliz. cap. 4. *about* A. D. 1562, whereby the caufe and end <sup>6</sup> of making this act is taken away, and confequently the act is <sup>6</sup> become of no force; for *ceffante ratione legis*, *ceffat ipfa lex*: <sup>6</sup> and the indictment of felony upon this flatute muft contain, <sup>6</sup> That those chapters and congregations are to the violating and <sup>6</sup> breaking of the good courfe and effect of the flatutes of la-<sup>6</sup> hourers; which now cannot be fo alleged, becaufe thefe fla-<sup>6</sup> tutes be repealed. Therefore this would be put out of the <sup>6</sup> charge of juffices of the peace.' INSTITUTES, Part III, fol. 19.

It is plain, from the above opinion, that this act, though never expressly repealed, can have no force at prefent. The masons may reft very quiet, continue to hold their affemblies, and propagate their mysteries, as long as their conformity to their professed principles entitles them to the fanction of government. Masonry is too well known in this country, to raife any sufficion in the legislature. The greatest personages have presided over the fociety, and under their auspicious government, at different times, an acquisition of patrons, both great and noble, has been made.

It

This act was never once put in force, nor the fraternity deterred from affembling as ufual under archbishop Chicheley, who still continued to prefide over them. Notwithstanding this rigorous edict, the effect of prejudice and malevolence in an arbitrary set of men, lodges were formed in different parts of the kingdom; and tranquillity, joy, and felicity reigned among the fraternity\*.

As the attempt of parliament to fupprefs the lodges and communications of mafons renders the transactions of this period worthy our attention, it may not be improper to flate fome of the circumflances which are fuppofed to have given rife to this fevere edict.

The

It would therefore be abfurd to imagine, that any legal attempt will ever be made to diffurb the peace and harmony of a fociety fo truly refpectable and fo highly honoured.

\* The Latin Regifter of William Molart, prior of Canterbury, in manufcript, pap. 88. entitled, 'Liberatio generalis Domini 'Gulielmi Prioris Ecclefiæ Chrifti Cantuarienfis, erga Faftum 'Natalis Domini 1429,' informs us, thar, in the year 1429, during the minority of this prince, a refpectable lodge was held at Canterbury, under the patronage of Henry Chicheley, the archbifhop; at which were prefent Thomas Stapylton, the Mafter; John Morris, cuftos de la lodge lathomorum, or warden of the lodge of mafons; with fifteen fellow-crafts, and three entered apprentices, all of whom are particularly named,

The Duke of Bedford, at that time regent of the kingdom, being in France, the regal power was vested in his brother Humphrey, Duke of Gloucefter\*, who was flyled protector and guardian of the kingdom. The care of the young king's perfon and education was entrusted to Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, the. Duke's uncle. The bishop was a prelate of great capacity and experience, but of an intriguing and dangerous character. As he afpired to the government of affairs, he had continual difputes with his nephew the protector, and gained frequent advantages over the vehement and impolitic temper of that prince. Being invested with power, he foon began to shew his pride and haughtinefs, and he wanted not followers and agents, who were bufy to augment his influence +.

The

\* This prince is faid to have received a more learned education than was ufual in his age, to have founded one of the first public libraries in England, and to have been a great patron of learned men. If the records of the fociety may be relied on, we have reafon to believe, that he was particularly attached to the mafons, that he was admitted into their Order, and that he affifted at the initiation of King Henry in 1442.

† In a parliament held at Westminster on the 17th of November 1423, to answer a particular end, it was ordained, 'That 'if

100

The animofity between the uncle and nephew daily increased, and the authority of parliament,

f if any perfon, committed for grand or petty treafon, fhould " wilfully break out of prifon, and efcape from the fame, it fhould " be deemed petty treason, and his goods be forfeited".' About this time, one William King, of Womolton in Yorkshire, fervant to Sir Robert Scott, lieutenant of the Tower, pretended, that he had been offered by Sir John Mortimer, (coufin to the lately deceafed Edward Mortimer, earl of March, the nearest in blood to the English crown, and then a prisoner in the Tower) ten pounds to buy him clothes, with forty pounds a year, and to be made an earl, if he would affift Mortimer in making his efcape; that Mortimer faid, he would raife 40,000 men on his enlargement. and would firike off the heads of the rich bifhop of Winchefter, the duke of Gloucester, and others. This fellow undertook to prove upon oath the truth of his affertion. A fhort time after, a scheme was formed to cut off Mortimer, and an opportunity foon offered to carry it into execution. Mortimer being permitted one day to walk to the Tower wharf, was fuddenly purfued, feized, brought back, accufed of breaking out of prifon, and of attempting his escape. He was tried, and the evidence of King being admitted, was convicted, agreeably to the late flatute. and afterwards beheaded.

The death of Mortimer occafioned great murmuring and difcontent among the people, and threatened a fpeedy fubverfion of thofe in power. Many hints were thrown out, both in public and private affemblies, of the fatal confequences which were expected to fucceed this commotion. The amazing progrefs it made, juftly alarmed the fufpicions of the ambitious prelate, who fpared no pains to exert his power on the occafion.

\* Wolfe's Chronicle, published by Stowe.

K4

at length, was obliged to interpofe. On the laft day of April, 1425, the parliament met at Weftminfter. The fervants and followers of the peers coming thither armed with clubs and flaves, occafioned its being named THE BATT PARLIAMENT. Several laws were there made, and among the reft, the act for abolifhing the fociety of mafons\*; at leaft for preventing their affemblies and congregations. As their meetings were

\* Dr. Anderfon, in the first edition of the Book of Constitutions, in a note, makes the following observation on this act:

" This aft was made in ignorant times, when true learning " was a crime, and geometry condemned for conjuration; but it " cannot derogate from the honour of the antient fraternity, who, \* to be fure, would never encourage any fuch confederacy of their " working brethren. By tradition, it is believed, that the parlia-" ment were then too much influenced by the illiterate clergy, " who were not accepted masons, nor understood architecture (as ' the clergy of fome former ages), and were generally thought " unworthy of this brotherhood. Thinking they had an indefeafible right to know all fecrets, by virtue of auricular con-" feffion, and the majons never confeffing any thing thereof, the " faid clergy were highly offended, and at first fuspecting them of " wickedness, represented them as dangerous to the state during " that minority, and foon influenced the parliament to lay hold " of fuch fuppoled arguments of the working malons, for making ' an act that might feem to reflect diffonour upon even the whole fraternity, in whole favour leveral acts had been before and " after that period made."

were fecret, they attracted the attention of the afpiring prelate, renewed his apprehenfion, and incurred his dipleafure\*.

#### Sovereign

\* The bifhop was diverted from his perfecution of the mafons. by an affair in which he was more nearly concerned. On the morning of St. Simon and Jude's day, after the lord mayor of London had returned to the city from Westminster, where he had been taking the ufual charges of his high office, he received a fpecial meffage, while feated at dinner, from the duke of Gloucefter, requiring his immediate attendance. He immediately repaired to the palace, and being introduced into the prefence, the . duke commanded his lordfhip to fee that the city was properly watched the following night, as he expected his uncle would endeavour to make himfelf master of it by force, unless fome effectual means were adopted to ftop his progress. This command was firifly obeyed; and, at nine o'clock the next morning, the , bishop of Winchester, with his fervants and followers, attempting to enter the city by the bridge, were prevented by the vigilance of the citizens; who repelled them by force. This unexpected repulse enraged the haughty prelate, who immediately collected a pumerous body of archers and other men at arms, and commanded them to affault the gate with fhot. The citizens directly fhut up their shops, and crowded to the bridge in great numbers, when a general maffacre would certainly have enfued, had it not been for the timely interpolition and prudent administration of the mayor and aldermen, who happily ftopt all violent measures, and prevented a great effution of blood.

The archbishop of Canterbury, and Peter, duke of Coimbra, eldeft fon of the king of Portugal, with several others, endeavoured to appeale the fury of the two contending parties, and, if possible, to bring about a reconciliation between them; but

K<sub>5</sub>

#### Digitized by Microsoft ®

201

all

Sovereign authority, however, being vefted in the Duke of Gloucester, as protector of the realm, the execution of the laws, and all that related

all to no purpofe, neither party would yield. They rode eight or ten times backwards and forwards, using every fcheme they could think of to prevent further extremities; at last they fucceeded in their mediation, and brought the parties to a conformity, when it was agreed, that all hostile proceedings should drop on both fides, and the matter be referred to the award of the duke of Bedford; on which pcace was reftored, and the city remained in quiet.

The bifhop loft no time in transmitting his cafe to the duke of Bedford; and in order to gloss it over with the best colours, he wrote the following letter:

<sup>4</sup> RIGHT high and mighty prince, and my right noble, and <sup>5</sup> after one leiueft [earthly] lord; I recommend me unto your <sup>6</sup> grace with all my heart. And as you defire the welfare of the <sup>6</sup> King our fovereign lord, and of his realms of England and <sup>6</sup> France, your own weal [health] with all yours, hafte you <sup>6</sup> hither: For by my troth, if you tarry long, we fhall put this <sup>6</sup> land in jepardy [adventure] with a field, fuch a brother you <sup>6</sup> have here; God make him a good man. For your wifdom <sup>6</sup> well knoweth that the profit of France ftandeth in the welfare <sup>6</sup> of England, &c. The bleffed Trinity keep you. Written in <sup>6</sup> great hafte at London, on All-hallowen-even, the 31ft of <sup>6</sup> October, 1425.

" By your fervant, to my lives end,

HENRY, WINCHESTER.'

This letter had the defired effect, and hastened the return of the duke of Bedford to London, where he arrived on the 10th of January, 1425-6. On the 21st of February he held a great council

related to the civil magiftrate, centred in him: a fortunate circumftance for the mafons at this critical juncture. The Duke, knowing them to be innocent of the accufations which the bifhop

council at St. Albans, adjourned it to the 15th of March at Northampton, and to the 25th of June at Leicefter. Batts and flaves being now prohibited, the followers of the members of parliament attended with flones in a fling, and plummets of lead. The duke of Bedford employed the authority of parliament to reconcile the differences which had broke out betwixt his brother and the bifhop of Wiuchefter; and obliged thefe rivals to promife before that affembly, that they would bury all quarrels in oblivion. Thus the long wifhed-for peace between thefe two great perfonages, was, to all appearance, accomplifhed.

During the difcuffion of this matter before parliament, the duke of Gloucefter exhibited the following charge, among five others, againft the bifhop of Winchefter: 'That he had, in his letter to 'the duke of Bedford at France, plainly declared his malicious ' purpofe of affembling the people, and firring up a rebellion in 'the nation, contrary to the king's peace.'

The bifhop's answer to this accufation was, 'That he never 'had any intention to diffurb the peace of the nation, or raife 'a rebellion; but that he fent to the duke of Bedford to folicit 'his fpeedy return to England to fettle all those differences 'which were fo prejudicial to the peace of the kingdom: That 'though he had indeed written in the letter, *That if be tarried, we* '*bould put the land in adventure by a field, fuch a brother you bave* '*bere*; he did not mean it of any defign of his own, but con-' erning the feditious affemblies of masons, carpenters, tylers, ' and plaisterers; who, being diffasted by the late act of parliament ' against the excefsive wages of those trades, had given out many ' feditious speeches and menaces against certain great men, which ' tended

#### Digitized by Microsoft ®

203

bifhop of Winchefter had laid against them, not only protected them from his fury, but transferred the charge of rebellion, fedition, and treason, from them, to the bishop and his followers; afferting that they were the first violators of the public peace, and the most vigorous promoters of civil discord.

The bifhop, fenfible that his actions could not be juftified by the laws of the land, prevailed on the King, through the interceffion of the parliament, whofe favour his riches had obtained, to grant letters of pardon for all offences committed by him, contrary to the flatute of provifors, and other acts of præmunire; and five years

\* tended much to rebellion\*: That the duke of Gloucefter did \* not use his endeavour, as he ought to have done in his place, \* to suppress fuch unlawful affemblies; fo that he feared the \* king, and his good subjects, must have made a field to withstand \* them; to prevent which, he chiefly defired the duke of Bedford \* to come over.\*

As the malons are unjuilly fulpected of having given rife to the above civil commotions, I thought it neceffary to infert the foregoing particulars, in order to clear them from this false tharge. Most of the circumstances here mentioned, are extracted from Wolfe's Chronicle published by Stowe.

\* The above particulars are extracted from one of Elias Aftmole's MSS, on the fubject of Free-malonry.

years afterwards, he procured another pardon, under the great feal, for all forts of crimes whatever from the creation of the world to the 26th of July 1437.

The duke of Gloucefter, notwithflanding thefe precautions of the cardinal, drew up in 1442 frefh articles of impeachment againft him, and prefented them in perfon to the king; defiring that judgment might be paffed upon him, according to his crimes. The King referred the matter to his council, who being principally ecclefiaftics, favoured the cardinal. At laft, the duke, wearied out with their tedious delays and fraudulent dealings, dropt the profecution, and the cardinal efcaped.

After this nothing could remove the inveteracy of the cardinal against the Duke of Gloucester; he was refolved to destroy a man whose popularity might become dangerous, and whose resentment he had so much reason to apprehend. The Duke having been a strenuous friend to the public, and by his prudence, and the authority of his birth and station, having prevented an absolute sovereign power from being vested in the King's person, Winchester was enabled

Digitized by Microsoft ®

205

enabled to gain many partifans, who were eafily brought to concur in the ruin of the prince\*.

In order to effectuate this plan, it was concerted by the bifhop and his party to murder the Duke. A parliament was fummoned to meet at St. Edmondfbury in 1447, where they expected he would lie entirely at their mercy. As foon as he appeared, on the fecond day of the feffions, he was accufed of treafon, and thrown into prifon; where he was found the next day cruelly

\* The bifnop planned the following fcheme at this time to irritate the duke of Gloucefter: His duchefs, the daughter of Reginald lord Cobham, had been accufed of the crime of witchcraft, and it was pretended that a waxen figure of the King was found in her poffeffion; which fhe, and her affeciates, Sir Roger Bolingbroke, a prieft, and one Margery Jordan of Eye, melted in a magical manner before a flow fire, with an intention of making Henry's force and vigour wafte away by like infentible degrees. The accufation was well calculated to affect the weak and credulous mind of the King, and gain belief in an ignorant age. The duchefs was brought to trial, with her confederates, and the prifoners were pronounce. guilty: the duchefs was condemned to do public penance in Lo. don for three days, and to fuffer perpetual imprifonment; the others were executed.

The protector, provoked at fuch repeated infults offered to his duchefs, made a noble and fleut refiftance to these most abominable and shameless proceedings, but it unfortunately ended in his own destruction.

cruelly murdered. It was pretended that his death was natural; but though his body, which was exposed to public view, bore no marks of outward injury, it was generally believed that he had fallen a facrifice to the vengeance of his enemies. After this dreadful cataftrophe, five of his fervants were tried for aiding him in his treasons, and condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. They were hanged accordingly, cut down alive, ftripped naked, and marked with a knife to be quartered; when the marquis of Suffolk, through a mean and pitiful affectation of popularity, produced their pardon, and faved their lives; the most barbarous kind of mercy that can possibly be imagined !

The duke of Gloucefter's death was univerfally lamented throughout the kingdom. He had long obtained, and well deferved, the firname of GOOD. He was a lover of his country, a friend to good men, the protector of mafons, the patron of the learned, and the encourager of every work worthy of everlafting memorial. His inveterate profecutor, the hypocritical bifhop, flung with remorfe, fcarce furvived him two months; for, after a long life fpent in falfehood and

and politics, he funk into oblivion, and ended his days in mifery\*.

After the death of the cardinal, the mafons continued to hold their lodges without dread or apprehenfion. Henry established in his kingdom various feats of erudition, enriched them with ample endowments, and distinguished them by peculiar privileges and immunities; thus inviting his fubjects to forfake their ignorance and barbarism, and to reform their turbulent and licentious

\* The wickedness of the Cardinal's life, and his mean, bafe, and unmanly death, will ever be a bar againft any vindication of his memory for the good which he did while alive, or which the money he had amaffed could do after his death. When in his laft moments, he was heard to utter these mean expressions: 'Why 'should I die, who am poffessfed of fo much wealth? If the whole 'kingdom could fave my life, I am able by my policy to preferve 'it, or by my money to purchase it. Will not death be bribed, 'and money do every thing?' The inimitable Shakespeare, after giving a most horrible picture of despair, and a tortured confeience, in the perfon of the cardinal, introduces King Henry to him with these sharp and piercing words:

- " Lord Cardinal, if thou think'ft on heav'n's blifs,
- " Lift up thy hand, make fignal of that hope."
- -----He dics, and makes no fign.

#### Hen. VI. Act 3.

" The memory of the wicked shall rot, but the unjustly perfecuted

" fhall be had in everlafting remembrance,"

licentious manners. He was initiated into Mafonry in 1442, and was very intent on obtaining a complete knowledge of the Art. He perufed the antient charges, revifed the conflictutions, and, with the confent of his council, gave them a legal fanction \*.

Encouraged by the example of their fovereign, and allured by an ambition to excel, many lords and gentlemen of the court were received into Mafonry, and purfued the art with diligence and affiduity<sup>+</sup>. The King in perfon prefided

\* A record in the reign of Edward IV. runs thus: The com-\* pany of mafons, being otherwife termed free-mafons, of auntient faunding and good reckoninge, by means of affable and kind \* meetyngs dyverfe tymes, and as a lovinge brotherhode ufe to \* doe, did frequent this mutual affembly in the tyme of Henry VI. \* in the twelfth yeare of his moft gracious reign, A.D. 1434.\* The fame record fays farther, \* That the charges and laws of the \* free-mafons have been feen and perufed by our late Soveraign \* King Henry VI. and by the lords of his moft honourable coun-\* cil, who have allowed them, and declared, That they be right \* good and reafonable to be holden, as they have been drawn out \* and collected from the records of auntient tymes,\* &c. &c.

From this it appears, that before the troubles which happened in the reign of this unfortunate prince, free-malons were held in high effimation.

+ While these transactions were carrying on in England, the masons were countenanced and protected in Scotland by King James I. After his return from captivity, he became the patron of

. Digitized by Microsoft ®

209

prefided over the lodges, and nominated William Wanefleet, bifhop of Winchefter, Grand Mafter; who built at his own expence Magdalene College, Oxford, and feveral pious houfes. Eton College, near Windfor, and King's College, Cambridge, were founded in this reign, and finifhed under the direction of Wanefleet. Henry alfo founded Chrift's College, Cambridge; and his queen Margaret of Anjou, Queen's College, in the fame univerfity. In fhort, during the life of this prince, the arts flourifhed, and many fagacious flatefmen, confummate orators, and admired writers, were fupported by royal munificence.

of the learned, and a zealous encourager of Mafonry. The Scottifh records relate, that he honoured the lodges with his royal prefence; that he fettled a yearly revenue of four pounds Scots (an Englifh noble), to be paid by every mafter-mafon in Scotland, to a Grand Mafter, chofen by the Grand Lodge, and approved by the crown, one nobly born, or an eminent clergyman, who had his deputies in cities and counties, and every new brother at entrance paid him alfo a fee. His office empowered him to regulate in the fraternity what fhould not come under the cognizance of law-courts. To him appealed both mafon and lord, or the builder and founder, when at variance, in order to prevent law-pleas; and, in his abfence, they appealed to his Deputy or Grand Warden, that refided next to the premifes.

SECT.

## SECT. IV.

## History of Masonry in the South of England from 1471 to 1567.

MASONRY continued to flourish in England till the peace of the kingdom was interrupted by the civil wars between the two royal houses of York and Lancaster, when it fell into an almost total neglect, and continued in that flate till 1471, when it began to revive under the auspices of Richard Beauchamp, bishop of Sarum. This prelate had been appointed Grand Master by Edward IV. and had been honoured with the title of chancellor of the garter for repairing the castle and chapel of Windfor.

During the fhort reigns of Edward V. and Richard III. Mafonry was on the decline; but on the acceffion of Henry VII. A. D. 1485, it rofe again into effeem, under the patronage of the Mafter and fellows of the order of St. John at Rhodes (now Malta), who affembled their grand lodge in 1500, and chofe Henry their protector. Under the royal aufpices the fraternity revived their affemblies, and Mafonry once more refumed its priftine fplendor. On the 24th of June

June 1502, a lodge of mafters was formed in the palace, at which the King prefided in perfon as Grand Mafter; and having appointed John Iflip, abbot of Westminster, and Sir Reginald Bray, knight of the garter, his wardens for the occafion, he proceeded from thence in ample form to the east end of Westminster Abbey, where he laid the foundation stone of that famous piece of Gothic architecture, known by the name of Henry VII.'s Chapel. The Capeftone of this building was celebrated in 1507. Under the direction of Sir Reginald Bray, the palace of Richmond was afterwards built, and many other flately works. Brazen-nofe College Oxford, and Jefus and St. John's Colleges Cambridge, were all finished in this reign.

Henry VIII. fucceeded his father in 1509, and appointed Cardinal Wolfey, Grand Mafter. This prelate built Hampton Court Whitehall, Chrift Church College Oxford, and feveral other noble edifices ; all of which, upon his difgrace, were forfeited to the crown, A.D. 1530. Thomas Cromwell, earl of Effex, fucceeded the Cardinal in the office of Grand Mafter ; and employed the fraternity in building St. James's Palace, Chrift's Hofpital, and Greenwich caftle.

In

In 1534 the King and parliament threw off allegiance to the pope of Rome, and the King being declared fupreme head of the church, no lefs than 926 pious houfes were fupprefied; many of which were afterwards converted into flately manfions for the nobility and gentry. Under the direction of John Touchet lord Audley, who, on Cromwell's being beheaded in 1540, had fucceeded to the office of Grand Mafter, the fraternity were employed in building Magdalene College Cambridge, and feveral other flructures.

Edward VI. a minor, fucceeded to the throne in 1547, and his guardian and regent, Edward Seymour, duke of Somerfet, undertook the management of the mafons, and built Somerfet-houfe in the Strand; which, on his being beheaded, was forfeited to the crown in 1552. John Poynet, bifhop of Winchefter, then became the patron of the fraternity, and prefided over the lodges till the death of the King in 1553.

The mafons remained without any nominal patron till the reign of Elizabeth, when Sir Thomas Sackville accepted the office of Grand Mafter. Lodges were held, however, during this period, in different parts of England, but the General or Grand Lodge appears to have been affembled

affembled in the city of York, where it is faid the fraternity were numerous and respectable. The following circumstance is recorded of Elizabeth : Hearing that the masons were in possession of fecrets which they would not reveal, and being jealous of all fecret affemblies, the fent an armed force to York, with intent to break up their annual grand lodge\*. This defign, however, was happily fruftrated by the interpolition of Sir Thomas Sackville; who took care to initiate fome of the chief officers which fhe had fent on this duty. They joined in communication with the masons, and made to favourable a report to the Oueen on their return, that fhe countermanded her orders, and never afterwards attempted to diffurb the meetings of the fraternity.

Sir Thomas Sackville held the office of Grand Mafter till 1567, when he refigned in favour of Francis Ruffel, earl of Bedford, and Sir Thomas Grefham<sup>+</sup>, an eminent merchant, diffinguished by

\* This confirms my observations in a former Note on the existence of the Grand Lodge at York, p. 183.

+ Sir Thomas Grefham proposed to creft a building at his own expence, in the city of London, for the fervice of commerce, if the citizens would purchase a proper spot for that purpose. His proposal being accepted, and some houses between Cornhill and Threadneedle-Street, which had been purchased on that account, having

by his abilities, and great fuccefs in trade. To the former the care of the Brethren in the northern part of the kingdom was affigned, while the latter was appointed to fuperintend the meetings in the South, where the Society had confiderably increafed, in confequence of the honourable report which had been made by the officers that were fent to difperfe the general meeting at York. Notwithftanding this new appointment of a Grand Mafter for the South, the General Affembly continued to meet in the city of York as heretofore, where all the records were kept; and to this affembly appeals were made on every important occafion.

having been pulled down, on the 7th of June 1556, the foundationstone of the intended building was laid. The work was carried on with fuch expedition, that the whole was finished in November 1557. This edifice, on its being first erected, was called the Bourfe, but foon after its name was changed. On the 23d of January 1560, the Queen, attended by a great number of her nobles, came from her palace of Somerfet house in the Strand, and paffing through Threadneedle-Street, dined with Sir Thomas at his houfe in Bishopfgate-Street. After dinner her Majesty returned through Cornhill, entered the Bourfe on the fouth fide, and having viewed every part of the building except the vaults, particularly the gallery which extended round the whole ftructure, and which was furnished with shops filled with all for s of the finest wares in the city, caufed the edifice to be proclaimed in her prefence, by a herald and trumpet, The Royal Exchange; and on this occasion, it is faid, Sir Thomas appeared publickly in the character of Grand Mafter. This original building flood till the fire of London in 1666, when it perished amidst the general havoc.

SECT.

#### SECT. V.

## Progrefs of Majonry in the South of England from the Reign of Elizabeth to the Accession of George I.

THE Queen being well affured that the fra-

ternity were composed of fkilful architects, and lovers of the Arts, and that flate affairs were points in which they never interfered, was perfectly reconciled to their affemblies, and Mafonry made a confiderable progress during her reign. Lodges were held in different places of the kingdom, particularly in London, and its environs, where the Brethren increased confiderably. Under the aufpices of Sir Thomas Grefham, several great works were carried on, and the fraternity received every encouragement.

Charles Howard, earl of Effingham, fucceeded Sir Thomas in the office of Grand Mafter, and continued to prefide over the Lodges in the South till the year 1588, when George Haftings, earl of Huntingdon, was chofen, who remained in that office till the Queen died in 1603.

On the death of Elizabeth, the crowns of England and Scotland were united in her fucceffor,

ceffor James VI. of Scotland, who was proclaimed King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, on the 25th of March 1603. At this period Mafonry flourished in both kingdoms, and the lodges were convened under the royal patronage. Several gentlemen of fine tafte returned from their travels full of laudable emulation, if not to excel the Italian revivers, at leaft to imitate them in old Roman and Grecian Mafonry. These ingenious travellers brought home fome pieces of old columns, curious drawings, and books of architecture. Among the number was the celebrated Inigo Jones, fon of Inigo Jones, a citizen of London, who was put apprentice to a joiner, and had a natural tafte for the art of defigning. He was first renowned for his skill in landscape painting, and was patronized by the learned William Herbert. afterwards earl of Pembroke. He made the tour of Italy at his lordship's expence, where he improved under fome of the best difciples of the famous Andrea Palladio. On his return to England, he laid afide the pencil, and confined his fludy to architecture. He became the Vitruvius of Britain, and the rival of Palladio.

This

This celebrated artift was appointed General Surveyor to King James I. under whofe aufpices the science of Masonry flourished. He was elected Grand Master of England, and was deputifed by his Sovereign to prefide over the lodges\*. During his administration, feveral learned men were initiated into Mafonry, and the fociety was composed of many respectable members. Ingenious artifts daily reforted to England, where they met with great encouragement. Lodges were conflituted, and formed into feminaries of instruction in the sciences and polite arts, after the model of the Italian fchools; the quarterly communications of the fraternity were revived, and the annual feftivals regularly obferved.

Inigo Jones continued to prefide over the fraternity till the year 1618, when he was fucceeded by the earl of Pembroke. Many eminent, wealthy, and learned men were initiated under his

\* The Grand Master in the North bearing the Title of Grand Master of all England, may probably have been occasioned by the 'Title of Grand Master Master of England having been at this time conferred on Inigo Jones, and which title the Grand Masters in the South bear to this day.

219

his lordfhip's aufpices, and the myfteries of the Order were now held in high effimation.

On the death of King James in 1625, Charles afcended the throne. The earl of Pembroke continued to prefide over the fraternity till 1630, when he refigned in favour of Henry Danvers, earl of Danby, who was fucceeded in 1633 by Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, the progenitor of the Norfolk family. In 1635, Francis Ruffel, earl of Bedford, accepted the government of the fociety; but as Inigo Jones had, with indefatigable affiduity, continued to patronize the lodges, he was re-elected the following year, and continued in office till his death in 1646\*. Many

That lodges continued regularly to affemble at this time, appears from the Diary of the learned antiquary Elias Afhmole, where he fays, 'I was made a free-mafon at Warrington, Lan-' cafhire, with Colonel Henry Mainwaring, of Kerthingham, in 'Chefhire, by Mr, Richard Penket the Warden, and the fellow-' crafts (all of whom are fpecified), on 16th October 1646.' In another place of his Diary he fays, 'On March the 10th 1682, ' about 5 hor. poft merid. I received a fummons to appear at a 'lodge to be held the next day at mafons' hall in London.-- 'March r1, Accordingly I went, and about noon were admitted 'into the fellowship of free-mafons, Sir William Wilfon, Knt, 'Capt. Richard Borthwick, Mr. William Woodman, Mr. Wil-' liam Gray, Mr. Samuel Taylour, and Mr. William Wife.

L 2

Many curious and magnificent ftructures were finished under the direction of this accomplished architect; and among the rest that noble edifice the Banqueting house at Whitehall, the foundation stone of which was laid in the year 1607 in the royal prefence.

The

I was the fenior fellow among them, it being thirty-five years fince I was admitted. There were prefent, befide myfelf, the fellows after-named; Mr. Thomas Wife, mafter of the mafons' company this prefent year, Mr. Thomas Shorthofe, and 7 more old free mafons. We all dined at the Half-Moon Tavern, Cheapfide, at a noble dinner prepared at the charge of the new accepted mafons.'

An old record of the fociety defcribes a coat of arms much the fame with that of the London company of freemen mafons; whence it is generally believed that this company is a branch of that ancient fraternity; and in former times, no man, it alfo appears, was made free of that company until he was initiated in fome lodge of free and accepted mafons, as a neceffary qualification. This practice fill prevails in Scotland among the operative mafons.

The writer of Mr. Ashmole's Life, who was not a mason, before his History of Berkshire, p. 6. gives the following account of Masonry:

"He (Mr. Afhmole) was elected a brother of the company of "free mafons; a favour effeemed fo fingular by the members, "that kings themfelves have not difdained to enter themfelves "of this fociety. From thefe are derived the adopted mafons, "accepted mafons, or free-mafons, who are known to one ano-"ther

The breaking out of the civil wars obftructed the progrefs of Mafonry in England for fome time. After the Reftoration, it began to revive under the patronage of Charles II. who had been received into the Order while on his travels.

" ther all over the world by certain *fignals* and *watch-words* " known to them alone. They have feveral lodges in different " countries for their reception; and when any of them fall into " decay, the brotherhood is to relieve them. The manner of " their adoption or admiffion is very formal and folemn, and " with the adminification of an oath of fecrecy, which has had " better fate than all other oaths, and has ever been moft reli-" gioufly obferved; nor has the world been yet able, by the inad-" vertency, furprife, or folly of any of its members, to dive into " this myftery, or make the leaft difcovery."

In fome of Mr. Afhmole's manufcripts, there are many valuable collections relating to the hiftory of the free-mafons, as may be gathered from the letters of Dr. Knipe of Chrift church Oxford, to the publifher of Afhmole's Life, the following extracts from which will authenticate and illustrate many facts in the following hiftory.

"As to the antient fociety of free-mafons, concerning whom "you are deficous of knowing what may be known with ccr-"tainty, I fhall only tell you, that if our worthy brother E. Afh-"mole, Efq. had executed his intended defign, our fraternity had been as much obliged to him as the brethren of the moft noble "Order of the Garter. I would not have you furprifed at this "expression, or think it at all too assuming. The Sovereigns of "that Order have not difdained our fellowship, and there have "been times when Emperors were also free-mafons. What "from

On the 27th December 1663, a general affembly was held, at which Henry Jermyn, earl of St. Alban's, was elected Grand Mafter, who appointed Sir John Denham Kt. his deputy, and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Chriftopher Wren, and

" from Mr. Afhmole's collection I could gather, was, that the " report of our fociety's taking rife from a bull granted by the " pope in the reign of Henry VI. to fome Italian architects to " travel over all Europe to creft chapels, was ill-founded. Such " a bull there was, and those architects were masons. But this " bull, in the opinion of the learned Mr. Afhmole, was confir-" mative only, and did not by any means create our fraternity, or " even eftablish them in this kingdom. But as to the time and 4 manner of that eftablishment, fomething I shall relate from the " fame collections.

" St. Alban the proto-martyr established Masonry here, and " from his time it flourished, more or lefs, according as the 44 world went, down to the days of king Athelftan, who for the a fake of his brother Edwin granted the masons a charter. "Under our Norman princes they frequently received extraordi-" nary marks of royal favour; there is no doubt to be made, that " the skill of masons, which was always transcendently great " even in the most barbarous times; their wonderful kindness se and attachment to each other, how different foever in condi-" tion : and their inviolable fidelity in keeping religiously their " fecrets, must expose them, in ignorant, troublefome, and fu-" perftitious times, to a vaft variety of adventures, according to " the different fate of parties, and other alterations in govern-"ment. By the way it may be noted, that the majons were always loyal, which exposed them to great feverities when " power

and John Webb his wardens. Several regulations\* were made at this affembly, and the greateft harmony prevailed among the fraternity.

#### Thomas

223

" power wore the appearance of juffice, and those who committed treason punished true men as traitors. Thus, in the 3d year of Henry VI. an act passed to abolish the society of masons, and to hinder, under grievous penalties, the holding chapters, lodges, or other regular affemblies; yet this act was afterwards [virtually] repealed, and even before that, King Henry and feveral lords of his court became fellows of the Craft."

Some Lodges in the reign of Charles II. were conflituted by *leave* of the *feveral* noble Grand Mafters, and many gentlemen and famous fcholars requefted at that time to be admitted of the fraternity.

\* Among other regulations that were made at this affembly, were the following:

<sup>6</sup> I. That no perfon, of what degree foever, be made or <sup>6</sup> accepted a free-mafon unlefs in a regular lodge, whereof one to <sup>6</sup> be a Mafter or a Warden in that limit or division where fuch <sup>6</sup> lodge is kept, and another to be a craftifman in the trade of <sup>6</sup> Free-mafonry.

<sup>4</sup> 2. That no perfon hereafter shall be accepted a free-mafon, <sup>4</sup> but such as are of able body, honeft parentage, good reputation, <sup>4</sup> and an observer of the laws of the land.

<sup>4</sup> 3. That no perfon hereafter who fhall be accepted a free-<sup>6</sup> mafon fhall be admitted into any lodge or affembly, until he <sup>6</sup> has brought a certificate of the time and place of his acceptation <sup>6</sup> from the lodge that accepted him, unto the mafter of that limit <sup>6</sup> or division where fuch lodge is kept: And the faid Mafter fhall <sup>6</sup> enrol the fame in a roll of parchment to be kept for that pur-<sup>6</sup> pofe,

Thomas Savage, earl of Rivers, fucceeded the earl of St. Albans in the office of Grand Mafter in June 1666, and Sir Christopher Wren was appointed Deputy under his Lordship. No Grand Officer ever diftinguished himself more than Sir Christopher Wren, in promoting the prosperity of the few lodges which occasionally met at this time; and the honours which he afterwards received in the fociety, are evident proofs of the attachment the fraternity bore to him.

Sir.

pole, and fhall give an account of all fuch acceptations at every
 general affembly.

<sup>6</sup> 4. That every perfon who is now a free-mafon fhall bring to <sup>6</sup> the Mafter a note of the time of his acceptation, to the end the <sup>1</sup> fame may be enrolled in fuch priority of place as the brother <sup>4</sup> deferves; and that the whole company and fellows may the <sup>5</sup> better know each other,

<sup>6</sup> 5. That for the future the faid fraternity of free malons shall <sup>6</sup> be regulated and governed by one Grand Master, and as many <sup>6</sup> Wardens as the faid fociety shall think fit to appoint at every <sup>6</sup> annual general assembly.

<sup>6</sup> 6. That no perfon shall be accepted, unless he be twenty-one <sup>6</sup> years old, or more.<sup>9</sup>

Many of the fraternity's records of this and the preceding reign were loft at the Revolution; and not a few were too haftily burnt in our own times by fome forupulous brothers, from a feat of making diffeoreries prejudicial to the intereft of Mafonry.

Sir Chriftopher Wren was the only fon of Dr. Christopher Wren, dean of Windfor, and was born in 1632. His genius for the arts and fciences appeared early. At the age of thirteen he invented a new aftronomical inftrument, by the name of Pan-organum, and wrote a treatife on the origin of rivers. He invented a pneumatic engine, and a peculiar inftrument of use in gnomonics to folve this problem : • On a known plane, in a known elevation, to de-· fcribe fuch lines with the expedite turning of • rundles to certain divisions, as by the shadow • of the stile may shew the equal hours of the day.' In 1646, he was admitted a gentlemancommoner in Wadham College Oxon, where he greatly improved under the inffructions and friendship of Dr. John Wilkins, and Dr. Seth Ward. His juvenile productions in mathematics prove him both a genius and a fcholar. His Itudies were not confined. He affifted Dr. Scarborough in the anatomical preparations and. experiments upon the mufcles of the human body, and wrote feveral difcourfes on the longitude, navigation, &c.

After the fire of London, Sir Chriftopher was appointed principal architect for rebuilding that

LS

Digitized by Microsoft®

225

city.

eity. By his Majefty's command, he drew up a plan for that purpole, which was approved; but private property interfering, was not adopted. The city, however, was rebuilt in a much better flyle than before.

On the 23d of October 1667, the King in perfon laid the foundation flone of the Royal Exchange, which was opened in September following. In 1673, his Majefty alfo laid the foundation flone\* of St. Paul's, in prefence of the Grand Mafter and his officers, the lord mayor and aldermen, the bifhops and clergy, and feveral of the nobility and gentry, amidit the acclamations of a number of fpectators. This fuperb flructure was begun, carried on, and finifhed by the fraternity, under the direction of Sir Chriftopher, after his own defign. Several new lodges were conflituted about this time, and the beft architects reforted to them.

In 1674, the earl of Rivers having refigned, George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, was elected Grand Mafter. He left the care of the mafons

• The mallet with which this foundation stone was laid, is now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity in London, and preferved there as a great curiosity.

masons to his wardens, and Sir Christopher, who ftill continued to act as deputy. In 1679, the duke refigned in favour of Henry Bennett, earl of Arlington; who was too deeply engaged in ftate affairs, to attend to the duties of Masonry: the lodges however continued to affemble under his fanction, and many respectable gentlemen were initiated.

On the death of the King in 1685, James II. fucceeded to the throne; during whofe reign the fraternity were much neglected. The earl of Arlington dying this year, the lodges met in communication, and elected Sir Chriftopher Wren Grand Mafter, who appointed Gabriel Cibber and Mr. Edward Strong his wardens. Mafonry continued in a declining flate for many years, and a few lodges only occafionally met in different places.

At the Revolution, Masonry was fo much reduced in the South of England, that there were no more than seven regular lodges in London and its suburbs, of which two only were worthy of notice; the old lodge of St. Paul's, over which Sir Christopher presided, during the building of that structure; and a lodge at St. Thomas's hospital, Southwark, over which Sir L 6 Robert

Robert Clayton, then Lord Mayor of London, prefided, during the rebuilding of that hospital\*.

King William, having been privately initiated into Mafonry in 1695, approved the choice of Sir Chriftopher Wren as Grand Mafter, and honoured the lodges with his royal fanction, particularly one at Hampton Court, at which it is faid his Majefty frequently prefided during the building of the new part of that palace. Kenfington palace was built during this reign, under the direction of Sir Chriftopher; as were alfo Chelfea Hofpital, and the palace of Greenwich; the latter of which had been recently converted into an hofpital for feamen, and finifhed after the defign of Inigo Jones.

At a general affembly and feaft of the mafons in 1697, many noble and eminent brethren were prefent, and among the reft, Charles duke of Richmond and Lenox, who was at that time Mafter of a lodge at Chichefter. His Grace was proposed and elected Grand Master for the following year. Having engaged Sir Christopher Wren to act as his Deputy, he appointed Edward

\* See the Book of Conflitutions, 27;8, p. 106, 107.

Edward Strong fenior, and Edward Strong junior, his wardens. His Grace continued in office only one year, when he was fucceeded by Sir Christopher, who continued at the head of the fraternity till the death of the King in 1702.

During the following reign Masonry made no very confiderable progrefs. Sir Chriftopher's age and infirmities drawing off his attention from the duties of his office, the lodges began to decreafe, and the annual feftivals were entirely neglected\*. The old lodge at St. Paul's, and a few others, continued to meet regularly, but confifted of few memberst. To increase their numbers, a proposition was made, and afterwards agreed to, that the privileges of Mafonry fhould not any longer be reftricted to operative masons, but extend to men of various professions, provided fuch men were regularly approved and initiated into the Order. In confequence of this refolution, fome new regulations took, place, and the Society began once more to revive and flourish.

\* Book of Conffitutions, 1738, p. 108. † Ibid,

SECT.

220

# SECT. VI.

# History of the Revival of Masonry in the South of England.

**O**N the acceffion of George I. the masons in London and its environs finding themfelves neglected by Sir Christopher Wren, and their annual meetings difcontinued, refolved to cement under a new Grand Master, and to revive the communications and annual feftivals of the Society. With this view, the Lodges at the Goofe and Gridiron in St. Paul's Church-yard, the Crown in Parker's Lane near Drury-lane, the Apple-tree tavern in Charles-ftreet Coventgarden, and the Rummer and Grapes tavern in Channel-row Westminster, the only four Lodges in being in the South of England at this time. with fome old Brothers, met at the Apple-tree tavern above mentioned in February 1717; and having voted the oldeft Master-mason then prefent into the Chair, conflituted themfelves a Grand Lodge pro tempore in due form. At this meeting it was refolved, to revive the Quarterly Communications of the fraternity; and to hold the next Annual Affembly and Feaft on the 24th

24th of June at the Goofe and Gridiron in St. Paul's Church-yard (in compliment to the oldest Lodge, which then met there) for the purpole of electing a Grand Mafter among themselves, till they should have the honour of a Noble Brother at their head. Accordingly, on St. John the Baptift's day, 1717, in the third year of the reign of King George I. the Affembly and Feaft were held at the faid house; when the oldeft Master-mason, and Master of a Lodge, having taken the chair, a lift of proper candidates for the office of Grand Master was produced : and the names being feparately proposed, the Brethren, by a great majority of hands, elected Mr. Anthony Sayer Grand Mafter of Masons for the enfuing year; who was forthwith invefted by the faid oldeft Mafter, installed by the Mafter of the oldest Lodge, and duly congratulated by the Affembly, who paid him homage. The Grand Mafter then entered on the duties of his office, appointed his Wardens, and commanded the Brethren of the four Lodges to meet him and his Wardens quarterly in Communication. enjoining them at the fame time to recommend to all the fraternity a punctual attendance on the next Annual Affembly and Feaft.

Among

Digitized by Microsoft ®

231

Among a variety of regulations which were proposed and agreed to at this meeting, was the following: " That the privilege of affembling as majons, which had hitherto been unlimited\*, fhould be vested in certain Lodges or Astemblies of Masons convened in certain places; and that every Lodge to be hereafter convened, except the four old Lodges at this time exifting, fhould be legally authorifed to act by a warrant from the Grand Master for the time being, granted to certain individuals by petition, with the confent and approbation of the Grand Lodge in Communication ; and that without fuch warrant, no lodge fhould be hereafter deemed regular or constitutional." In consequence of this regulation fome New Lodges were foon after convened in different parts of London and its environs. and the Masters and Wardens of these Lodges were commanded to attend the meetings of the Grand Lodge, and make a regular report of their proceedings, and to transmit to the Grand Maf-

ter

• A fufficient number of malons met together within a certain diffrict had, at this time, ample power to make malons, and discharge all the duties of Malonry, without any warrant of conflictution. The privilege was inherent in themselves as individuals.

ter from time to time, a copy of any bye-laws they might form for their own government, that no laws eftablished among them might be contrary to, or fubversive of, the general regulations by which the fraternity had been long governed.

In compliment to the Brethren of the four old Lodges by whom the Grand Lodge was formed, it was refolved, " That every privilege which they collectively enjoyed, by virtue of their immemorial rights they fhould still continue to enjoy; and that no law, rule, or regulation to be hereafter made or paffed in Grand Lodge, fhould deprive them of fuch privilege, or encroach on any landmark which was at that time established as the standard of masonic government." When this refolution was confirmed, the old masons in the metropolis, in conformity to the refolutions of the Brethren at large, vefted all their inherent privileges as individuals in the four old Lodges, in truft that they would never fuffer the old Charges and antient Landmarks to be infringed. The four old Lodges then agreed to extend their patronage, countenance, and protection to every new Lodge which fhould be hereafter conflituted agreeably to the new Regulations of the Society, and while they acted in

Digitized by Microsoft ®

233

in conformity to the antient conflitutions of the Order, to admit their Mafters and Wardens to fhare with them in all the privileges of the Grand Lodge, excepting precedence of rank.

Matters being thus amicably adjusted, the Brethren of the four old Lodges at large, confidered their attendance on the future Communications of the Society as unneceffary, and therefore trufted implicitly to their Mafters and Wardens, refting fatisfied that no measure of importance would be carried without their approbation. The officers of the old Lodges, however, foon began to difcover, that the new Lodges being equally reprefented with them at the Communications, and fharing every privilege they enjoyed but precedence of rank, in process of time would so far outnumber the old ones, as to have it in their power, on a future occasion, by a majority, to alter the present Conftitution, and to fubvert the privileges of the original Masons of England which had been centred in the four old Lodges : they therefore, with the concurrence of the Brethren at large, very wifely formed a code of laws for the future government of the Society, and annexed thereto a conditional claufe, which it was

was agreed that the Grand Mafter for the time being, his fucceffors, and the Mafter of every Lodge to be hereafter conflituted, fhould engage to preferve and keep facred and inviolable in all time coming. To commemorate this circumftance, it has been cuftomary ever fince that time, for the Mafter of the oldeft Lodge to attend every Grand Inftallation; and taking precedence of all prefent, the Grand Mafter only excepted, to deliver the Book of the original Conftitutions to the new inftalled Grand Mafter, on his promifing obedience to the antient Charges and General Regulations. The conditional clause above referred to runs thus:

"Every annual Grand Lodge has an inherent power and authority to make new regulations, or to alter thefe, for the real benefit of this antient fraternity; provided always THAT THE OLD LAND-MARKS BE CAREFULLY PRE-SERVED; and that fuch alterations and new regulations be propofed and agreed to at the third Quarterly Communication preceding the Annual Grand Feaft; and that they be offered alfo to the perufal of all the Brethren before dinner, in writing, even of the '' youngeft

Digitized by Microsoft®

235

" youngefl apprentice; the approbation and confent of the majority of all the Brethren prefent, being abfolutely neceffary to make the fame binding and obligatory."

This remarkable clause, with thirty-eight regulations preceding it, all of which are printed in the first Edition of the Book of Constitutions, were approved, ratified, and confirmed by one hundred and fifty Brethren, at an annual Affembly and Feaft held at Stationers' Hall on St. John the Baptift's day 1721\*, and in their presence fubicribed by the Mafters and Wardens of the four old Lodges on one part: and by Philip Duke of Wharton, the Grand Mafter; Theophilus Defaguliers, M.D. and F.R.S. the Deputy Grand Mafter; Jofhua Timfon, and William Hawkins, the Grand Wardens; and the Mafters and Wardens of fixteen Lodges which had been constituted between 1717 and 1721, on the other part.

By the above prudent precaution of our antient Brethren, the original conflitutions were eftablished as the basis of all future masonic jurifdiction in the South of England; and the antient

\* See the first Edition of the Book of Constitutions, p. 58.

antient land-marks, as they are emphatically styled, or the boundaries fet up as checks to innovation or abfolute dominion, were carefully fecured against the attacks of future invaders. The four old Lodges, in confequence of the above contract, in which they confidered themselves as a distinct party, continued to act by their original authority; and fo far from furrendering any of their rights, had that authority ratified and confirmed by the whole fraternity in Grand Lodge affembled. No regulations of the Society which might hereafter take place could therefore operate with refpect to those Lodges, if fuch regulations were contrary to, or fubverfive of, the original conflitutions by which only they were governed; and while their proceedings were conformable to those constitutions, no power known in Mafonry, could legally cenfure their conduct, or deprive them of the rights and privileges which, by virtue of their immemorial eftablishment, they had always enjoyed.

The neceffity of fixing the original conftitutions as the flandard by which all future Laws in the Society were to be regulated, was fo obvious, and fo clearly underflood by the whole fraternity at this time, that it was eftablished as

an

an unerring rule at every inftallation, public and private, to make the Grand Mafter and the Mafters and Wardens of every Lodge, engage to fupport all the conffitutions; to which every Mafon alfo was bound by the ftrongeft ties at his initiation to adhere. Every one therefore who acknowledges the univerfality of Mafonry to be its higheft glory, muft admit the propriety of this conduct; for were no ftandard fixed for the government of the Society, the fluctuating flate of its Members, and particularly of its Governors and Directors, would fubject Mafonry to that variation which might effectually deftroy all the good effects that have hitherto refulted from its univerfality and extended progrefs\*.

#### During

\* When the earlier Editions of this Book were printed, the Author was not fufficiently acquainted with this part of the hiftory of Mafonry in England. The above particulars have been carefully extracted from old Records and authentic Manufcripts, and are in many points confirmed by the old Books of the Lodge of Antiquity, as well as the first and fecond Editions of the Book of Conflictions.

Of the four old Lodges there is only one extant, viz. No. 1. the old Lodge of St. Paul, now named the Lodge of Antiquity, formerly held at the Goofe and Gridiron in St. Paul's Churchyard, but at prefent (in 1787) at the Mitre Tavern in Fleet-fireet. Some difagreeable altercations having arifen in the Society in 1778, the Grand Lodge interfered; and, by fome proceedings which the

During the administration of Mr. Sayer, the Society made no very rapid progrefs. Several Brethren

the members of the Lodge of Antiquity confidered as a breach of their privileges, and contrary to the contract 1721, occafioned a feparation to take place, and ever fince that Lodge has acted independent by virtue of its immemorial conflictution. To refent this measure of the Lodge of Antiquity, the Grand Lodge have accepted under their banner a few expelled Members of that Lodge, and honoured them with the title of *The Lodge of Antiquity*, No. 1.; but as these Gentlemen are deflictute of the Books, and in possention of no vessige of Antiquity to give them a fanction to that title, it is not very probable that the honour they have received will add much to their confequence.

The Lodge, No. 2. formerly held at the Crown in Parker's Lane in Drury-lane, has been extinct above fifty years, by the death of its members.

The Lodge, No.3. formerly held at the Apple-tree Tavern in Charles-ftreet, Covent-garden, has been diffolved many years. By the Lift of Lodges inferted in the Book of Conffitutions, printed in 1738, it appears, that in February 1722-3, this Lodge was removed to the Queen's Head in Knave's Acre, on account of fome difference among its members; and that the members who met there, came under a *new* conffitution; though, fays the Book of Conffitutions, *they voanted it not*\*, and ranked as No. 10.

\* From this expression it is evident, that the members of this Lodge were underflood to have an inherent right, at least cellecticely, without any new authority, to meet as a Lodge, and to discharge the duties of Masonry; and this in a more full and ample manner than any newly conflictude Lodge could do; for it is very remarkable, that the four old Lodges always preferved their original power of making, palfing, and raifing masons, being termed Masters Lodges; while other Lodges, for many years afterwards, had no such power, it having been the custom to pass and raife masons at the Grand Lodge only.

239

Brethren joined the old Lodges; but only two new Lodges were conflituted.

in the Lift. Thus they inconfiderately renounced their former rank, and every antient privilege which they derived from their immemorial Conflictution.

The Lodge, No. 4. formerly held at the Rummer and Grapes Tavern in Channel-row, Westminster, was from thence removed to the Horn Tavern in New Palace Yard, where it continued to meet regularly till within these few years; when, finding themfelves in a declining state, the members agreed to incorporate with a new and flourishing Lodge under the conflictution of the Grand Lodge, which immediately affumed their rank and privilege. In the course of the altercations before mentioned in 1778, the members of this Lodge tacitly agreed to a renunciation of their rights as one of the four original Lodges, by openly avowing a declaration of their Mafter in Grand Lodge, " That they put " themfelves entirely under the authority of the Grand Lodge : " claimed no diffinct privilege, by virtue of an immemorial " Conftitution, but precedence of rank ; and confidered them-" felves fubiect to every law or regulation of the Grand Lodge. " over whom they could admit of no controul, and to whofe " determinations they and every Lodge were bound to fubmit." It was refolved in Grand Lodge, That the members of the Lodge of Antiquity fhould agree to the fame proposition; but they refused, it being in their opinion repugnant to the contract eftablished at the first formation of the Grand Lodge, and to the original Conflictutions of the Order, to which all masons in England were bound to pay obedience. Upon this, the Lodge of Antiquity ordered its officers to difcontinue their attendance on the future meetings of the Grand Lodge, published a manifefto in vindication of its conduct, and, having afferted that the contract of 1721 had been violated by the Grand Lodge, proceeded to act as a Lodge by its original powers, in the fame manner it was authorifed to do before that contract was formed; and fince

Digitized by Microsoft ®

Mr.

Mr. Sayer was fucceeded in 1718 by George Payne, Efq; who, at an Affembly and Feaft on the 24th of June in that year, was duly invefted, inftalled, congratulated, and homaged. This Gentleman was particularly affiduous in recommending a ftrict obfervance of the Communications. He collected many valuable manufcripts on the fubject of Mafonry, and earneftly defired that the Brethren would bring to the Grand Lodge any old writings or records concerning Mafons and Mafonry, to fhew the ufages of antient times; and in confequence of this general intimation, feveral old copies of the Gothic conftitutions were produced, collected, arranged, and digefted.

On the 24th of June 1719, another Affembly and Feaft was held at the Goofe and Gridiron before mentioned, when Dr. Defaguliers was unanimoufly

fince that time its authority has been admitted by the Grand Lodge at York, and a treaty of alliance opened with that refpectable affembly.

It is a queftion that will admit of fome difcuffion, whether any of the four old Lodges could, while they exift as Lodges, furrender up their rights; for those rights seem to have been granted by the old Masons of the metropolis to them in truft; and any individual Member of those four Lodges may object, if he pleafes, to their furrender, and in that case they never can be given up.

unanimoufly elected Grand Mafter, invefted, inftalled, congratulated, and homaged. At this Feaft, the old regular and peculiar toafts or healths of the Free Mafons were introduced; and from this time we may date the revival of Free-mafonry in the South of England. The Lodges, which had confiderably increafed by the vigilance of the Grand Mafter, were vifited by many old mafons, who had long neglected the Craft; feveral noblemen were initiated, and a number of new Lodges were conflituted.

At an Affembly and Feaft held at the Goofe and Gridiron on the 24th of June 1720, George Payne, Efq; was re-elected Grand Mafter, invefted, inftalled, congratulated, and homaged as before; and under his mild and vigilant adminiftration the Lodges continued in a flourifhing ftate.

This year, at fome of the private Lodges, to the irreparable lofs of the fraternity, feveral valuable manufcripts (nothing having yet appeared in print) concerning their Lodges, regulations, charges, fecrets, and ufages (particularly one written by Mr. Nicholas Stone, the Warden under Inigo Jones), were too haftily burnt by fome fcrupulous Brothers.

At a Quarterly Communication held this year at the Goofe and Gridiron, on the feftival of St. John the Evangelift, it was agreed, That, in future, the new Grand Mafter fhall be named and propofed to the Grand Lodge fome time before the Feaft; and if approved, and prefent, he fhall be faluted as Grand Mafter Elect: and that every Grand Mafter, when he is inftalled, fhall have the fole power of appointing his Deputy and Wardens, according to antient cuftom when the fraternity were honoured with a Nobleman at their head.

At a Grand Lodge held in ample form on Lady-day 1721, Brother Payne proposed for his fucceffor John Duke of Montague, at that time Master of a Lodge. His Grace being present, was faluted as Grand Master Elect, and received the compliments of the Lodge. The Brethren expressed great joy at the happy prospect of being once more patronifed by the Nobility; and unanimoufly agreed, that the next Affembly and Feaft should be held at Stationers' Hall: and that a proper number of Stewards fhould be appointed to provide the entertainment; but Mr. Jofiah Villeneau, an upholder in the Borough, generoufly undertook the whole management of M2 the

the bufinefs, and received the thanks of the Society for his attention.

While Mafonry was thus fpreading its influence over the Southern part of the kingdom, it was not neglected in the North. The General Affembly, or Grand Lodge, at York continued regularly to meet as heretofore. In 1705, under the direction of Sir George Tempest, Bart. then Grand Master, there were feveral Lodges, and many worthy brethren initiated, in York and its neighbourhood. Sir George being fucceeded by the Right Hon. Robert Benfon, Mayor of York, a number of meetings of the fraternity was held at different times in that city, and the Grand Feaft during his Mastership is faid to have been very brilliant. Sir William Robinson, Bart. fucceeded Mr. Benfon in the office of Grand Mafter, and the fraternity feem to have confiderably increased in the North under his auspices. He was fucceeded by Sir Walter Hawkefworth, Bart. who governed the fociety with great eclat. At the expiration of his Mastership, Sir George Tempest was elected a fecond time Grand Master; and from the time of his election in 1714 to 1725, the Grand Lodge continued regularly to affemble at York under the direction

Digitized by Microsoft ®

of

of Charles Fairfax, Efg; Sir Walter-Hawkefworth, Bart. Edward Bell, Efg; Charles Bathurft, Efg; Edward Thomfon, Efg; M.P. John Johnfon, M.D. and John Marsden, Esq; all of whom, in rotation, during the above period, regularly filled the office of Grand Master in the North of England.

From this account, which is authenticated by the Books of the Grand Lodge at York, it appears, that the Revival of Masonry in the South of England did not interfere with the proceedings of the fraternity in the North; nor did that event taking place, alienate any allegiance that might be due to the General Affembly or Grand Lodge there, which feems to have been confidered at that time, and long after, as the Mother Lodge of the whole kingdom. For a feries of years the most perfect harmony subfisted between the two Grand Lodges, and private Lodges flourished in both parts of the kingdom under their feparate jurifdiction. The only mark of fuperiority which the Grand Lodge in the North appears to have retained after the revival of Masonry in the South, is in the title which they claimed, viz. The Grand Lodge of all England, TOTIUS ANGLIÆ; while the Grand Lodge in the South paffed only under the denomination

M 3

mination of The Grand Lodge of England. The latter, on account of its fituation, being encouraged by fome of the principal nobility, foon acquired confequence and reputation; while the former, restricted to fewer, though not less respectable, members, seemed gradually to decline. Till within these few years, however, the authority of the Grand Lodge at York was never challenged; on the contrary, every mafon in the kingdom held that Affembly in the highest veneration, and confidered himself bound by the charges which originally fprung from that Affembly. To be ranked as defcendants of the original York majons was the glory and boaft of the Brethren in almost every country where Mafonry was established; and, from the prevalence and univerfality of the idea that York was the place where Masonry was first established by Charter, the majons of England have received tribute from the first States in Europe. It is much to be regretted, that any feparate intereffs thould have destroyed the focial intercourse of mafons; but it is no lefs remarkable than true. that the Brethren in the North and those in the South are now in a manner unknown to each other. Notwithstanding the pitch of eminence bas ge in the South palled only under the deno-

and splendor at which the Grand Lodge in London has arrived, neither the lodges of Scotland nor Ireland court its correspondence. To the introduction of fome modern innovations among the Lodges in the South, this unfortunate circumstance has been attributed ; and as to the coolnefs which now fubfifts between the Grand Lodge at York and the Grand Lodge in London, another reason is affigned. A few Brethren at York having, on fome trivial occafion, feceded from their antient Lodge, they applied to London for a warrant of Conftitution. Without any inquiry into the merits of the cafe, their application was honoured. Inftead of being recommended to the Mother Lodge, to be reftored to favour, these Brethren were encouraged to revolt; and, in open defiance of an established authority, permitted, under the banner of the Grand Lodge at London, to open a new Lodge in the city of York itfelf. This illegal extenfion of power, and violent encroachment on. the privileges of antient Masonry, gave the highest offence to the Grand Lodge at York, and occafioned a breach, which time, and a proper attention to the rules of the Order, only can repair.

M4

SECT.

# SECT. VII.

# History of Masonry from its Revival in the South of England till the Death of King George 1.

THE reputation of the Society being now eftablished, many noblemen and gentlemen of the first rank defired to be received into the Lodges, which had increased confiderably during the administration of Mr. Payne. The business of Masonry was found to be a pleasing relaxation from the fatigue of business; and uninfluenced by politics or party, a happy union was by that means effected among the most respectable characters in the kingdom.

On the 24th of June 1721, Grand Mafter Payne, and his Wardens, with the former Grand Officers, and the Mafters and Wardens of twelve Lodges, met the Grand Mafter Ele& at the Queen's Arms Tavern in St. Paul's Churchyard\*, where the Grand Lodge was opened in ample form. Having confirmed the proceedings of the laft Grand Lodge, feveral gentlemen were initiated into Mafonry at the requeft of the Duke of Montagu; and among the reft, Philip Lord Stanhope, afterwards Earl of Chefterfield. From

\* The old Lodge of St. Paul's, now the Lodge of Antiquity, having been removed thither.

From the Queen's Arms the Grand Lodge. marched in procession in their clothing to Stationers' Hall in Ludgate-ftreet, where they were joyfully received by one hundred and fifty Brethren, properly clothed. The Grand Mafter having made the first procession round the Hall, took an affectionate leave of his Brethren; and, being returned to his place, proclaimed James. Montagu, Duke of Montagu, his Succeffor for the enfuing year. His Grace being invefted with the enfigns of his Office, installed; and congratulated, proceeded to the appointment of his Deputy and Wardens, who were also invested and installed. The General Regulations compiled by Mr. Payne in 1721\*, and compared with the antient records and immemorial ufages of the fraternity, were read, and met with general approbation; and Dr. Defaguliers made an elegant oration on the fubject of Masonry.

Soon after his election, the Grand Mafter gave convincing proofs of his zeal and attention, by commanding Dr. Defaguliers and James Anderson, A. M. men of genius and education, to revife, arrange, and digeft the Gothic Constitutions,

\* See the Book of Conflitutions printed in 1723.

M 5

tutions, old Charges, and General Regulations. This tafk they faithfully executed; and at the enfuing Grand Lodge held at the Queen's Arms St. Paul's Church-yard on the 27th of December 1721, being the feftival of St. John the Evangelift, they prefented the fame for approbation. A Committee of fourteen learned Brothers was then appointed to examine the Manufcript, and to make their report; and on this occafion feveral very entertaining lectures were delivered, and much ufeful information given by a few old Brethren.

At a Grand Lodge held at the Fountain Tavern in the Strand in ample form on the 25th of March 1722, the committee reported that they had perufed the Manufcript, containing the Hiftory, Charges, Regulations, &c. of Mafonry, and after fome amendments had approved thereof. The Grand Lodge ordered the whole to be prepared for the prefs, and printed with all poffible expedition. This order was firiftly obeyed, and in little more than two years the Book of Conflitutions appeared in print, under the following title: "The Book " of Conflitutions of the Free Mafons: Con-" taining the Hiftory, Charges, Regulations, " &c.

<sup>44</sup> &c. of that most Antient and Right Worship-<sup>44</sup> ful Fraternity. For the Use of the Lodges." London, 1723.

Masonry now flourished under the aufpices of the nobility, and several new Lodges were constituted. The Communications were regularly convened, and the Grand Master's constant attendance gave a fanction to all the proceedings.

In January 1722-3, the Duke of Montagu refigned in favour of the Duke of Wharton, who was very ambitious to attain the office. His Grace's refignation proceeded from the motive of reconciling the Brethren to this nobleman, who had incurred their difpleafure, by having convened, in opposition to the refolutions of the Grand Lodge, on the 25th of March, an irregular affembly of majons at Stationers' Hall, on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in order to get himfelf elected Grand Mafter. The Duke of Wharton being fully fenfible of . the impropriety of his conduct, publickly acknowledged his error; and promifing in future a ftrict conformity and obedience to the refolutions. of the Society, was received into favour, and with the general confent of the Brethren approved of as Grand Master Elect for the enfuing M 6 year.

year. His Grace was regularly invefted and inftalled on the 17th of January 1722-3 by the Grand Mafter, and congratulated by upwards of twenty-five Lodges, who were prefent in the Grand Lodge on that day. The diligence and attention of the Duke of Wharton to the duties of his office foon eftablifhed his reputation in the Society; and under his patronage Mafonry made a confiderable progrefs in the South of England. During his prefidency the office of Grand Secretary was firft eftablifhed, and William Cowper, Efq; being appointed, that gentleman executed the duties of the department for feveral years.

The Duke of Buccleugh fucceeded the Duke of Wharton in 1723. This nobleman was no lefs attached to Mafonry than his predeceffor. Being abfent on the annual feftival, he was inftalled by proxy at Merchant-taylors' hall, in prefence of 400 mafons.

His Grace was fucceeded in the year following by the Duke of Richmond, under whofe adminiftration the Committee of Charity was inftituted\*. Lord

\* The Duke of Buccleugh first proposed the scheme of raising a general fund for distressed masons. Lord Paisley, Dr. Defaguliers,

Lord Paifley, afterwards earl of Abercorn, being active in promoting this new effablishment, was elected Grand Master in the end of the

liers, Colonel Houghton, and a few other brethren, fupported the Duke's proposition; and the Grand Lodge appointed a Committee to confider of the moft effectual means of carrying the fcheme into execution. The report of the committee was transmitted to the lodges, and afterwards approved by the Grand Lodge. The disposal of the charity was first vested in feven brethren; but this number being found too fmall, nine more were added. It was afterwards refolved, that twelve masters of contributing lodges, in rotation, with the Grand Officers, should form the committee; and by another regulation fince made, it has been determined, that all past and prefent Grand Officers, with the Masters of all regular lodges which shall have contributed within twelve months to the charity, shall be members of the committee : and this regulation is still in force.

The committee meet four times in the year, by virtue of a fummons from the Grand Mafler or his Deputy. The petitions of the brethren who apply for charity, are confidered at thefe meetings; and if the petitioner be found a deferving object, he is immediately relieved with five pounds: if the circumftances of his cafe are of a fingular nature, as being reduced by fome unexpected misfortune from a flate of affluence to poverty, or being burdened with a numerous family, and incapable of providing for them, his petition is referred to the next Communication, where he is relieved with any fum the committee may have fpecified, not exceeding twenty guineas at one time. By thefe means the diftreff.ed have always found ready relief from this general charity, which is folely fupported by the voluntary contributions of the different lodges out of their private fund, without being burdenfome on any member of the fociety.

Thus

253

the year 1725; and being in the country at the time, his Lordship was installed by proxy. During his absence, Dr. Defaguliers, who had been appointed his Deputy, was very attentive to the duties of the office ; he visited the lodges, and diligently promoted Mafonry. On his Lordship's return to town, the Earl of Inchiquin was proposed to fucceed him, and was elected in February 1726. The Society now flourished both in town and country, and under the patronage of this nobleman the art was propagated with confiderable fuccefs. This period was rendered remarkable by the Brethren of Wales first uniting under the banner of the Grand Lodge of London. In Wales are fome venerable remains of antient Masonry, and many stately ruins of castles, executed in the Gothic ftyle, which evidently demonstrate that the fraternity

Thus the Committee of Charity has been effablified among the Free and Accepted Mafons in London; and though the fums annually expended to relieve diffrefied brethren, have, for feveral years paft, amounted to many hundred pounds, there fill remains a confiderable fum undiffributed.

All complaints and informations are confidered at the Committee of Charity, and from thence a report is made to the next Grand Lodge, where it is generally approved.

ternity muft have met with encouragement in that kingdom in former times. Soon after this happy union, the office of Provincial Grand Mafter\* was inflituted, and the first deputation granted by earl Inchiquin, on the 10th of May 1727, to Hugh Warburton, Efq; for North Wales; and on the 24th of June following, to Sir Edward Manfell, Bart. for South Wales. The Lodges in the country now began to increafe, and deputations were granted to feveral gentlemen to hold the office of Provincial Grand Mafter in different parts of England, as well as in fome places abroad where Lodges had been conflituted by English mafons. During

\* The Provincial Grand Mafter is the immediate reprefentative of the Grand Mafter in the diffrict over which he is limited to prefide, and being invefted with the power and honour of a Deputy Grand Mafter in that province, may conflitute Lodges therein, if the confent of the Mafters and Wardens of the Lodges already conflitted within his diffrict have been obtained, and the Grand Lodge in London has not difapproved thereof. He wears the clothing of a Grand Officer, and ranks in all public affemblies immediately after Paft Deputy Grand Mafters. He muft in perfon, or by deputy, attend the quarterly meetings of the Mafters and Wardens of the Lodges in his province, and tranfmit to the Grand Lodge once in every year the proceedings of thefe meetings, and a regular flate of the Lodges under his jurifdiction.

255

ring the earl of Inchiquin's Mastership, a warrant was issued for opening a new Lodge at Gibraltar.

Among a great variety of noble edifices which were finished during the Prefidency of Lord Inchiquin, was that excellent flructure of the church of St. Martin's in the Fields ; the foundation flone of which, it being a royal parish church, was laid on the 29th of March 1721, in the King's name, by Brother Gib the Architect, in the prefence of the Lord Almoner, the Surveyor General, and a large company of masons.

In the beginning of June 1727, the death of the King was announced. His Majefty died at Ofnabruck in his way to Hanover, where he was buried on the 11th of that month ;-and was fucceeded in the throne of these kingdoms by his fon George II. who, with his Queen Caroline, was crowned at Westminster on the 11th of October following.

SECT.

# SECT. VIII.

# History of Masonry in England during the Reign of King George II.

THE first Grand Lodge after his Majesty's accession to the throne, was held at the Devil Tavern, Temple Bar, on the 24th of June 1727; at which were present, the Earl of Inchiquin, Grand Master, his officers, and the Masters and Wardens of forty Lodges. At this meeting it was refolved to extend the privilege of voting in Grand Lodge to Past Grand Wardens, that privilege having been heretofore restricted to Past Grand Masters, by a resolution of 21st November 1724, and to Past Deputies, by another resolution of 28th February 1726.

The Grand Mafter having been obliged to take a journey into Ireland before the expiration of his office, his Lordfhip transmitted a letter to William Cowper, Efq; his Deputy, requesting him to convene a Grand Lodge for the purpose of nominating Lord Colerane as Grand Master for the ensuing year. A Grand Lodge was accordingly convened on the 19th of December 1727, when his Lordfhip was regularly proposed as Grand

Grand Mafter elect, and being unanimously approved, on the 27th of the fame month was duly invefted with the enfigns of his high office at a Grand Feast at Mercers' Hall, in the prefence of a numerous company of the brethren. His Lordship attended two Communications during his Maftership, and feemed to pay confiderable attention to the duties of his office. He conftituted feveral new Lodges, and granted a Deputation to hold a Lodge in St. Bernard'sftreet, Madrid. At the last Grand Lodge under his Lordship's auspices, Dr. Defaguliers moved, that the antient office of Stewards might be revived, to affift the Grand Wardens in preparing the feaft; and this motion being carried unanimoufly, it was agreed that their appointment should be annual, and their number refricted to twelve.

Lord Kingfton fuccedded Lord Colerane, and was invefted with the enfigns of his high office on the 27th of December 1728, at a Grand Feaft held at Mercers' Hall. His Lordfhip's zeal and attachment for the fraternity were very confpicuous, not only by his regular attendance on the Communications, but by his generous prefent to the Grand Lodge, of a curious pedeftal,

deftal, a rich cushion with gold knobs and fringes, a velvet bag, and a new Jewel fet in gold for the use of the Secretary. During his Lordship's administration, the Society flourished at home and abroad. Many Lodges were conftituted at this time, and among the reft, a Deputation was granted to George Pomfret, Efq; authorifing him to open a new Lodge at Bengal. This gentleman first introduced Masonry into the English settlements in India, where it has fince made fo rapid a progrefs, that, within these few years, upwards of fifty Lodges have been conftituted there, eleven of which are now held in Bengal. The annual remittances to the Charity and public funds of the Society from this and the other factories of the East India Company, amount to a confiderable fum.

At a Grand Lodge held at the Devil Tavern on the 27th of December 1729, Nathaniel Blackerby, Efq; the Deputy Grand Mafter, being in the chair in the absence of Lord Kingston, produced a letter from his Lordship, authorising him to propose the Duke of Norfolk as Grand Master for the ensuing year. This nomination meeting with general approbation, the usual compliments were paid to his Grace, and he was faluted

faluted as Grand Master Elect. At an Assembly and Feath at Merchant Taylors' Hall on the 29th of January following, his Grace was duly invested and installed, according to antient form, in the prefence of a numerous and brilliant company of masons. His Grace's absence in Italy foon after his election, prevented him from attending any more than one Communication during his Maftership; but the business of the Society was diligently executed by Mr. Blackerby his Deputy, on whom the whole management devolved. His Grace was peculiarly attached to the Society; among other fignal proofs of his efteem, he transmitted from Venice to England the following noble prefents for the use of the Grand Lodge : 1. Twenty Pounds to the Charity. 2. A large folio Book, of the finest writing paper, for the records of the Grand Lodge, richly bound in Turkey and gilt, with a curious frontispiece in vellum, containing the arms of Norfolk, amply difplayed, and a Latin Infcription of the family titles, with the arms of Mafonry elegantly emblazoned. 3. A fword of state for the Grand Master, being the old trusty fword of Guftavus Adolphus king of Sweden, which was next wore by his brave fucceffor in war. 5-yrustant

war, Bernard duke of Saxe Weimar, with both their names on the blade, and further enriched with the arms of Norfolk in filver on the fcabbord. For these handsome presents his Grace foon after received the public thanks of the Society.

It is not furprifing that Mafonry fhould flourifh under fo refpectable a banner. His Grace appointed a Provincial Grand Mafter over the Lodges in the Circle of Lower Saxony, and eftablifhed by Deputation a Provincial Grand Lodge at New Jerfey in America. A Provincial patent was alfo made out under his aufpices for Bengal. From this period we may date the commencement of the confequence and reputation of the Society in Europe, as daily applications were made for eftablifhing new Lodges, and the moft refpectable characters of the age defired their names to be enrolled in our records.

The duke of Norfolk was fucceeded by Lord Lovel, afterwards Earl of Leicefter, who was inftalled at Mercers' Hall on the 29th of March 1731. His Lordfhip being at the time much indifpofed with an ague, was obliged to withdraw foon after his inftallation. Lord Colerane, however,

however, acted as Proxy during the Feaft. On the 14th of May, the first Grand Lodge after Lord Lovel's election was held at the Rose Tavern in Mary-le-bon, when it was voted that in future all Past Grand Masters and their Deputies shall be admitted members of the Quarterly Committees of Charity, and that every Committee shall have power to vote Five Pounds for the relief of any distressed masson; but no larger sum, without the consent of the Grand Lodge in Communication being first had and obtained. This resolution is still in force.

During the prefidency of Lord Lovel, the nobility made a point of honouring the Grand Lodge with their prefence. The Dukes of Norfolk and Richmond, the Earl of Inchiquin, and Lords Colerane and Montagu, with feveral other perfons of diffinction, feldom failed to give their attendance; and though the fubfcriptions from the Lodges were at this time inconfiderable, the Society was enabled to relieve many worthy objects with fmall fums. As an encouragement to Gentlemen to accept the office of Steward, it was ordered that in future each Steward fhould have the privilege of nominating his fucceffor at every fubfequent Grand Feaft.

The

263

The most remarkable event of Lord Lovel's administration was the initiation of his Royal Highnels Francis Duke of Lorraine, Grand Duke of Tufcany, and afterwards Emperor of Germany. By virtue of a deputation from his Lordship a Lodge was held at the Hague, where his Highness was received into the two first Degrees of Mafonry. At this Lodge Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chefterfield, then Lord Ambaffador, prefided ; ----- Strickland, Efg; acted as Deputy, and Mr. Benjamin Hadley with a Dutch Brother, as Wardens. His Highnefs coming to England the fame year, was advanced to the third Degree at an occafional Lodge convened for the purpofe at Houghton Hall in Norfolk, the feat of Sir Robert Walpole; as was alfo Thomas Pelham Duke of Newcaftle.

The Society being now in a very flourishing flate, deputations were granted from England, for establishing Lodges in Ruffia, and in Spain.

Lord Vifcount Montagu was inftalled Grand Mafter at an Affembly and Feaft at Merchant Taylors' Hall on the 19th of April 1732. Among the diftinguished perfonages prefent on that occasion were, the Duke of Montagu, the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Strathmore, Lord

Lord Colerane, Lord Teynham, and Lord Carpenter; Sir Francis Drake Baronet; Sir William Keith Baronet, and above four hundred other Brethren. At this meeting it was first proposed to have a country feast, and a motion being made and agreed to that the Brethren should dine together at Hampstead on the 24th of June, preparations were made accordingly, and cards of invitation fent to feveral of the Nobility. On the day appointed, the Grand Master and his Officers, the Duke of Norfolk, the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Strathmore, Lord Carpenter, Lord Teynham, and above a hundred Brethren, met at the Spikes at Hampflead, where an elegant dinner was provided. Soon after dinner, the Grand Mafter refigned the Chair to Lord Teynham, and from that time till the expiration of his office never attended another meeting of the Society. His Lordship granted a Deputation for conflituting a Lodge at Valenciennes in French Flanders, and another for opening a new Lodge at the Hotel de Buffy in Paris. Several other Lodges were alfo conftituted under his Lordship's auspices; but the Society were particularly indebted at this time to Thomas Batfon, Efq; the Deputy Grand Mafter,

265

Mafter, who was very attentive to the duties of his office, and carefully fuperintended the government of the Craft.

The Earl of Strathmore fucceeded Lord Montague in the office of Grand Mafter, and being in Scotland at the time, was inftalled by proxy at an Affembly at Mercers' Hall on the 7th of June 1733. On the 13th of December a Grand Lodge was held at the Devil Tavern, at which his Lordship and his Officers, the Earl of Crawford, Sir Robert Mansel, a number of Past Grand Officers, and the Masters and Wardens of fifty-three Lodges, were prefent. Several regulations were agreed to at this meeting refpecting the Committee of Charity; and among other matters it was determined, that all complaints in future to be brought before the Grand Lodge, should be previously examined in the Committee, and from thence referred to the Communication.

The hiftory of the Society at this period affords no remarkable incident to record. Some confiderable donations were collected and diftributed among diftreffed mafons, to encourage the fettlement of a new Colony which had been juft eftablifhed at Georgia in America. Lord N Strathmore

Strathmore fhewed every attention to the duties of his office; he regularly attended all the meetings of the Grand Lodge: under his aufpices the Society flourifhed both at home and abroad, and feveral genteel prefents were received from the Eaft Indies. Eleven German mafons applied for authority to open a new Lodge at Hamburgh under the patronage of the Grand Lodge of England, for which purpofe his Lordfhip was pleafed to grant a deputation; and foon after feveral other Lodges were conflituted in Holland under the Englifh banner.

The Earl of Strathmore was fucceeded by the Earl of Crawford, who was inftalled at Mercers' Hall on the 30th of March 1734. Public affairs attracting his Lordfhip's attention, the Communications during his administration were much neglected; after eleven months vacation, however, a Grand Lodge was convened, at which his Lordfhip attended and apologized for his long abfence; and to atone for his past omission, two Communications were held in little more than fix weeks. The Duke of Richmond, the Duke of Buccleugh, the Earl of Balcarras, Lord Weymouth, and many other eminent perfons honoured

honoured the Grand Lodge with their company during the Earl of Crawford's prefidency.

The moft remarkable proceedings of the Society about this time related to a new Edition of the Book of Conflitutions, which Brother James Anderson was ordered to prepare for the prefs; and which made its appearance in January 1738, confiderably enlarged and improved.

Among the new regulations which took place in the Society under the administration of Lord Crawford was the following, That if any Lodge within the Bills of Mortality shall cease to meet for twelve calendar months, the faid Lodge shall be erafed out of the Lift of Lodges, and if reinstated shall lose its former rank. Some additional privileges were granted to the Stewards, in confequence of an application for that purpose; and to encourage Gentlemen to ferve the office, it was agreed, that in future all the Grand Officers, the Grand Master only excepted, shall be elected out of that body. A few refolutions also passed respecting illegal conventions of masons, at which it was reported many perfons had been initiated into Mafonry on fmall and unworthy confiderations.

N2

Dialtized by Microsoft ®

The

267

The Earl of Crawford feems to have made the firft encroachment on the jurifdiction of the Grand Lodge of mafons in the city of York, by conflituting two Lodges within their diffrict, and by granting, without their confent, three Deputations, one for Lancafhire, a fecond for Durham, and a third for Northumberland. This circumftance the Grand Lodge at York at that time highly refented, and ever after feem to have viewed the Grand Lodge at London with a jealous eye. All friendly intercourfe was ftopt, and the York Mafons from that moment confidered their interefts as diffinct from that of the mafons under the Grand Lodge at London\*.

Lord Weymouth fucceeded the Earl of Crawford, and was inftalled at Mercers' Hall on the 17th

\* In confirmation of the above fact I fhall here infert a paragraph copied from the Book of Conftitutions, published in 1738. After inferting a lift of Provincial Grand Mafters appointed for different places abroad, it is thus expressed, "All these foreign "Lodges are under the Patronage of our Grand Master of England; "but the old Lodge at York city, and the Lodges of Scotland, "Ireland, France, and Italy, affecting Independency, are under "their own Grand Masters; though they have the same confti-"tutions, charges, regulations, &cc. for substance, with their Stile, and the fecrets of the ancient and honourable frater-"nity." Book of Conflictions 1738, p. 195.

Digitized by Microsoft®

268

17th of April 1735, in the prefence of the Duke of Richmond, the Duke of Athol, the Earl of Crawford, the Earl of Winchelfea, the Earl of Balcarras, the Earl of Wemyfs, the Earl of Loudon, the Marquis of Beaumont, Lord Cathcart, Lord Vere Bertie, Sir Cecil Wray Baronet, Sir Edward Manfel Baronet, and a fplendid company of other Brethren. Several Lodges were conftituted during Lord Weymouth's prefidency; and, among the reft, the Stewards' Lodge. His Lordship granted a Deputation to hold a Lodge at the feat of the Duke of Richmond at Aubigny in France. Under his patronage a new Lodge was also opened at Lisbon, and another at Savannah in Georgia. Provincial patents were likewife iffued for South America, and for Gambay in Weft Africa.

Lord Weymouth while he was in office never honoured any of the Communications with his prefence; but this omiffion was lefs noticed, on account of the vigilance and attention of his Lordfhip's Deputy, John Ward, Efq; afterwards Lord Vifcount Dudley and Ward, who applied with the utmost anxiety to every businefs which concerned the interest and well-being of the Society.

One

269

One circumstance occurred while Lord Weymouth was Grand Master, of which it may be neceffary to take notice. The twelve Stewards. with Sir Robert Lawley, Mafter of the Stewards' Lodge at their head, appeared for the first time in their new badges at a Grand Lodge held at the Devil Tayern on the 11th of December 1735. On this occasion they were not permitted to vote as individuals; but it being afterwards propofed that they fhould enjoy this privilege, and that the Stewards' Lodge fhould in future be reprefented in Grand Lodge by twelve members, many Lodges objected to this measure as an encroachment on the privileges of every other Lodge under the conflitution. When the motion was put up for confirmation, fuch a diffurbance enfued, that the Grand Lodge was obliged to be closed, before the fentiments of the Brethren could be collected on the fubject. Of late years this punctilio has been waved, and the twelve Stewards are now permitted to vote in every Communication as individuals\*.

The

• It was not till the year 1770 that this privilege was warranted; when, at a Grand Lodge, on the 7th of February, at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, the following refolution

The Earl of Loudon fucceeded Lord Weymouth, and was inftalled Grand Mafter at Fifhmongers' Hall on the 15th of April 1736. The Duke

tion paffed ; " As the right of the Members of the Stewards' "Lodge in general to attend the Committee of Charity. "appears doubtful, no mention of fuch right being made " in the laws of the Society, the Grand Lodge are of " opinion, That they have no general right to attend; but it is " hereby refolved, that the Stewards' Lodge be allowed the pri-" vilege of fending a number of Brethren, equal to any other " four Lodges, to every future Committee of Charity: and that, " as the Master of each private Lodge only has a right to attend, " to make a proper diffinction between the Stewards' Lodge and " the other Lodges, that the Master and three other Members of " that Lodge be permitted to attend at every fucceeding Com-" mitteee on behalf of the faid Lodge." The Stewards in confequence of this refolution feem to have claimed a fuperiority which the Conflitutions would not juffify, and which met with a warm opposition from feveral Lodges. In the records of the Lodge of Antiquity is entered the following minute, 1775: " It having been reported to this Lodge, that a Member of the Stewards' Lodge had threatened to enter a complaint against the Mafter of a Lodge at Paddington, for having paid the ufual compliment to the Mafter of this Lodge, on a vifit, in preference to a Member of the Stewards' Lodge; Refolved, That no Lodge, or Member of a Lodge under the Conflictution of England, shall take precedence of the Master of this Lodge; and that a Letter be immediately transmitted to the Master of the Lodge at Paddington, thanking him for the respect shewn to the Master of the oldeft Lodge, and promifing to defend him and his Lodge against the faid Complaint." The complaint was never brought before the Society, and the matter dropt of courfe,

N4

Digitized by Microsoft ®

271

Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Albemarle, the Earl of Crawford, Lord Harcourt, Lord Erfkine, Lord Southwell, Mr. Anflis Garter King at Arms, Mr. Brady Lion King at Arms, and a numerous company of Brethren, were prefent on the occafion. His Lordfhip conflituted feveral Lodges, and granted three Provincial Deputations, during his prefidency, viz. one for New England, another for South Carolina, and a third for Cape Coaft Caftle in Africa.

The Earl of Darnley was elected Grand Master, and duly invested, &c. at Fishmongers' Hall on the 28th of April 1737, in the prefence of the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Crawford, the Earl of Wemyfs, Lord Grey, and many other respectable Brethren. The most remarkable event of his Lordship's administration, was the initiation of his late Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales, his prefent Majefty's father, at an occasional Lodge convened for that purpose at the Palace of Kew, over which Dr. Desaguliers presided as Master. Lord Baltimore, Col. Lumley, the Hon. Major Madden, and feveral other Brethren were prefent. His Royal Highness was advanced to the second degree at the fame Lodge; and at another Lodge convened

convened at the fame place foon after, was raifed to the degree of a Master-mason.

There cannot be a better proof of the flourifhing flate of the Society at this time, than by adverting to the refpectable appearance of the Brethren in Grand Lodge, at which the Grand Mafter never failed to give his attendance : Upwards of fixty Lodges were reprefented at every Communication during Lord Darnley's adminiftration, and more Provincial Grand Mafterswere appointed by his Lordfhip, than by any preceding Grand Mafter. Deputations were granted for Montferrat, Geneva, the Circle of Upper Saxony, the coaft of Africa, New York, and the Iflands of America\*.

The Marquis of Carnarvon, afterwards Duke of Chandois, fucceeded Lord Darnley in the office of Grand Mafter, and was duly invefted and congratulated at an Affembly and Feaft held

20

273

\* At this time the authority granted by patent to a Provincial Grand Mafter was limited to one year from his first public appearance in that character within his province; and if, at the expiration of that period, a new Election by the Lodges under his jurifdiction did not take place, fubject to the approbation of the Grand Master, the patent was no longer valid. Hence we find in the course of a few years different appointments to the fame flation.

at Fishmongers' Hall on the 27th of April 1738. At this Affembly, the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Inchiguin, the Earl of Loudon, the Earl of Kintore, Lord Colerane, Lord Grey, and a numerous company of other Brethren were prefent. The Marquis shewed every attention to the Society during his prefidency, and in teftimony of his effeem prefented to the Grand Lodge a gold Jewel for the use of the Secretary : the device, two crofs pens in a knot; the knot and points of the pens being curioufly enamelled. Two Deputations for the office of Provincial Grand Mafter were granted by his Lordfhip, one for the Caribbee Islands, and the other for the Weft Riding of Yorkshire. The latter appointment was confidered as another encroachment on the jurifdiction of the Grand Lodge at York, and confiderably widened the breach between the Brethren in the North and the South of England; fo that fince that circumftance all correspondence between the two Grand Lodges have ceafed.

No remarkable occurrence is recorded to have happened during the administration of the Marquis of Carnarvon. A plan was laid before the Grand Lodge for apportioning part of the Cha-

rity

rity to place out the fons of Mafons apprentices, and after a long debate rejected. Some difagreeable altercations arifing in the Society about this period, a number of diffatisfied brethren withdrew themfelves from their Lodges, and held meetings in different places for the initiation of perfons into Mafonry, contrary to the laws of the Grand Lodge. In confequence of the breach which had been made in the friendly intercourfe between the Grand Lodges of London and York, these diffatisfied brethren, on being censured for their conduct, immediately affumed, without any legal authority, the character of York Mafons. Certain meafures being adopted to check their progrefs, they made no confiderable additions to their numbers for fome time; till, taking advantage of a general murmur which had fpread abroad among the Lodges in London, on account. of fome innovations that had been lately introduced, and which feemed to authorife an omiffion of, and a variation in, certain antient ceremonies, they again became objects of attention. This imprudent measure of the regular Lodges offended many of the old Mafons; but through the mediation of John Ward, Efq; afterwards Lord Vifcount Dudley and Ward, matters were N 6 in

in fome meafure accommodated, and the Brethren feemingly reconciled. This however was only a temporary fufpenfion of hoftilities, for the flame broke out again foon after, and gave rife to future commotions, which have ever fince interrupted the peace of the Society.

Lord Raymond fucceeded the Marquis of Carnarvon in May 1739, and the Lodges under his Lordfhip's aufpices were numerous and respectable. Notwithstanding the flourishing state of the Society, irregularities continued to prevail, and feveral worthy Brethren, who could not be reconciled to the encroachments which had been made on the established system of Mafonry, were much difgusted at the imprudent proceedings of the regular Lodges. Complaints were preferred at every fucceeding Committee, and the Communications were fully employed in adjufting differences and reconciling animofities. Seceffions at length daily taking place, it became neceffary to pass censure on a few individuals, and to enact laws to difcourage irregular affociations of the fraternity. The power of the Grand Lodge was now called in queftion; and in opposition to the laws which had been established in that Assembly, several Brethren

Brethren met in Lodges without any legal warrant, and initiated perfons into Mafonry on fmall and unworthy confiderations. 'To difappoint the views of these irregular Masons, and to diffinguish the perfons thus received by them into Mafonry, the Grand Lodge filently acquiesced in the imprudent measures which the regular masons had adopted, measures which even the urgency of the cafe could not warrant. This had the intended effect, but gave rife to a new fubterfuge. The Brethren who had feceded from the regular Lodges immediately announced independency, and affuming the appellation of antient masons, propagated an opinion that the antient tenets and practices of Masonry were preferved by them, while the regular Lodges had adopted new plans, and being composed of modern masons, were now to be confidered as acting under a new establishment. To counteract the refolutions of the Grand Lodge, a new Grand Lodge was inftituted in London, under whofe affumed banner feveral Lodges were conftituted. A civil rebellion enfued, and under the feigned name of the Antient York Conftitution these Lodges daily increased, and many gentlemen of reputation were introduced among

Digitized by Microsoft ®

277

among them. Without any authority from the Grand Lodge at York, or from any other eftablifhed masonic power, these irregular Brethren formed Committees, held communications, appointed annual feafts; and under the falfe appellation of the York banner, gained the countenance of the Scotch and Irifh mafons, who readily joined in condemning the meafures of the Lodges in London, which they infifted tended in their opinion to introduce novelties and to fubvert the original plan of the Society. The irregular mafons of London having thus acquired an eftablishment, noblemen of both kingdoms honoured them with their patronage for fome time, and not a few respectable names and Lodges were added to their Lift. Of late years however the fallacy being detected, they have not been fo fuccefsful; many of their beft members have deferted them, and a number of their Lodges have renounced their banner, and come under the patronage of the Grand Lodge of England.

During the prefidency of Lord Raymond no confiderable addition was made to the Lift of Lodges, and the communications were feldom honoured with the company of the nobility. His

279

His Lordfhip granted only one Deputation for a Provincial Grand Master, viz. for Savoy and Piedmont.

The Earl of Kintore fucceeded Lord Raymond in April 1740; and, in imitation of his predeceffor, continued to difcourage irregularities. His Lordfhip appointed feveral Provincials; in particular, one for Ruffia; another for Hamburgh and the Circle of Lower Saxony; a third for the Weft Riding of York, in the room of William Horton, Efq; deceafed; and a fourth for the ifland of Barbadoes.

The Earl of Morton was elected on the 19th of March following, and inftalled the fame day at Haberdafhers' Hall, with great folemnity, in prefence of a very refpectable company of the nobility, foreign ambaffadors, and others. Several feafonable laws were paffed during his Lordfhip's mafterfhip, and fome regulations made concerning proceffions and other ceremonies. His Lordfhip prefented a ftaff of office to the Treafurer, of neat workmanfhip, blue and tipt with gold; and the Grand Lodge refolved, that this officer fhould be annually elected, and, with the Secretary and Sword-bearer, be confidered in future as a member of the Grand Lodge. A large

280

A large cornelian feal, with the arms of Mafonry, fet in gold, was prefented to the Society, at this time, by Brother Vaughan, the Senior Grand Warden. William Vaughan, Efq; was appointed by his Lordfhip Provincial Grand Mafter for North Wales.

Lord Ward fucceeded the Earl of Morton in April 1742. His Lordship was well acquainted with the nature and government of the Society, having ferved every office, even from the Secretary in a private lodge to that of Grand Mafter. His Lordship lost no time in applying the most effectual remedies to reconcile the animofities which had prevailed; he recommended to his officers vigilance and care in their different departments; and, by his own conduct, fet a noble example how the dignity of the Society ought to be fupported. Many Lodges which were in a declining state, by his advice coalefced with others in like circumftances; fome, which had been negligent in their attendance on the communications, after proper admonitions were reftored to favour; and others, which perfevered in their contumacy, were erafed out of the lift. Thus his Lordship manifested his regard for the interests of the Society, while his

his lenity and forbearance were universally admired.

The unanimity and harmony of the Lodges feemed thus to be reftored under his Lordship's administration. The free-masons at Antigua built a large hall in that island for their meetings, and applied to the Grand Lodge for liberty to be ftyled the Great Lodge of St. John's in Antigua. This favour was granted to them in April 1744.

Lord Ward continued two years at the head of the fraternity, during which time he conflituted many new Lodges, and appointed feveral Provincial Grand Mafters, viz. one for Lancafter, one for North America, and three for the ifland of Jamaica. He was fucceeded by the Earl of Strathmore, during whofe administration, being abfent the whole time, the care and management of the Society devolved on the other Grand Officers, who carefully fludied the general good of the fraternity. His Lordship appointed a Provincial Grand Mafter for the island of Bermudas.

Lord Cranftoun was elected Grand Mafter in April 1745, and prefided over the fraternity with great reputation two years. Under his aufpices

aufpices Mafonry flourifhed, feveral new Lodges were conftituted, and one Provincial Grand Mafter was appointed for Cape Breton and Louifbourg. By a refolution of the Grand Lodge at this time it was ordered, that public proceffions on feaft-days fhould be difcontinued. This refolution was occafioned by fome mock proceffions, which a few difgufted brethren had formed, in order to ridicule thofe public appearances.

Lord Byron fucceeded Lord Cranftoun, and was installed at Drapers' Hall on the 30th of April 1747. The laws of the Committee of Charity were, by his Lordship's order, inspected, printed, and distributed among the Lodges. A handfome contribution to the General Charity was fent from the Lodge at Gibraltar; and during five years that his Lordship presided over the fraternity, no diligence was spared to preferve the privileges of Masonry inviolable, to redrefs grievances, and to relieve diffrefs. When bufiness required his Lordship's attendance in the country, Fotherley Baker, Efg; his Deputy, and Secretary Revis, were particularly attentive to the bufinefs of the Society. The former was diffinguished by his knowledge of the laws and

and regulations, the latter by his long and faithful fervices. Such was the influence of Mafonry under the aufpices of Lord Byron, that Provincial Patents were iffued for Denmark and Norway, Penfylvania, Minorca, and New York.

On the 20th of March 1752, Lord Carysfort accepted the office of Grand Master. The good effects of his Lordship's application to the real interests of the fraternity foon became visible, by the great increase of the public fund. No Grand Officer ever took more pains to preferve, or was more attentive to recommend, order and decorum. He was ready, on all occafions, to vifit the Lodges in perfon, and to promote harmony among the members. Dr. Manningham, his Deputy, was no lefs vigilant in the execution of his duty. He conftantly vifited the Lodges in his Lordfhip's absence, and used every endeavour to cement union among the brethren. The whole proceedings of this active officer were conducted with fuch prudence, that his candor and affability gained him universal effeem. The Grand Mafter's attachment to the Society was fo obvious, that the Brethren, in testimony of their gratitude for his Lordship's great

great fervices, re-elected him on the 3d of April 1753. During the prefidency of his Lordfhip, Provincial patents were iffued for Gibraltar, the Bahama Iflands, New York, Guernfey, Jerfey, Alderney, Sark and Man; alfo for Cornwall, and the counties of Worcefter, Gloucefter, Salop, Monmouth, and Hereford.

The Marquis of Carnarvon (now Duke of Chandos) fucceeded Lord Carysfort in March 1754. He began his administration by ordering the Book of Constitutions to be reprinted, under the infpection of a committee, confifting of the Present Grand Officers; and of George Payne, Efq; the Earl of Loudon, the Duke of Chandos, Lord Ward, Lord Carysfort, late Grand Mafters; Sir Robert Lawley, Bart. and Edward Hody, Efq; late D.G. Masters; Thomas Smith, Efq; late J. G. W.; the Rev. John Entick, Arthur Beardmore, and Edward Bowman, Gents. The Grand Mafter's zeal and attention to the true interests of the Society were fhewn on every occafion. He prefented to the Grand Lodge, a large filver Jewel, gilt, for the use of the Treasurer, being cross keys in a knot, enamelled with blue; and gave feveral other proofs of his attachment.

Soon

Soon after the election of the Marquis of Carnarvon, the Grand Lodge took into confideration a complaint against certain brethren for forming and affembling, without any legal authority, under the denomination of antient masons; who, as fuch, confidered themselves independent of the Society, and not fubject to the laws of any Grand Lodge, or to the controul of any Grand Mafter. Dr. Manningham, the Deputy Grand Master, pointed out the necessity of difcouraging their meetings, as being not only contrary to the original laws of the Society, but openly fubverfive of the allegiance due to every Grand Master. He observed, that such irregular meetings tended to introduce among the Craft the novelties and conceits of opinionative perfons, and to raife a belief that there have been other Societies of Mafons more antient than that of this honourable Society. On this reprefentation the Grand Lodge refolved, that the meeting of any brethren under the denomination of Masons, other than as Brethren of the antient and honourable Society of Free and Accepted Mafons eftablished upon the universal system, is inconfistent with the honour and interest of the Craft, and a high infult on every Grand Mafter and

and the whole body of Mafons. In confequence of this refolution, fourteen Brethren, who were members of a Lodge held at the Ben Johnfon's Head in Pelham-Street Spitalfields, were expelled the Society, and that Lodge ordered to be erafed out of the Lift.

No preceding Grand Mafter ever granted more Provincial Deputations than the Marquis of Carnarvon; in lefs than two years the following patents were iffued ; 1. for South Carolina; 2. for South Wales; 3. for Antigua; 4. for all North America where no former Provincial was appointed ; 5. for Barbadoes, and all other his Majesty's islands to the windward of Guadaloupe; 6. for St. Euftatius, Cuba, and St. Martin's, Dutch Caribbee Islands in America; 7. for Scilly and the adjacent Islands; 8. for all his Majesty's dominions in Germany, with a power to chuse their Successors; and q. for the County Palatine of Chefter, and the City and County of Chefter. The greater part of these appointments appear to have been mere honorary grants in favour of individuals, as none of them were ever attended with much advantage to the Society.

The

The Marquis of Carnarvon continued to prefide over the fraternity till the 18th of May 1757, when he was fucceeded by Lord Aberdour; during whofe Mafterfhip the Grand Lodge voted, among other charities, the fum of fifty pounds to be fent to Germany, to'be diffributed among fuch of the Soldiers as were mafons in Prince Ferdinand's army, whether Englifh, Hanoverians, or Heffians. This fum was foon after remitted to General Kingfley for the intended purpofe.

Such was the ftate of Mafonry during the reign of George II. On the 5th of October 1760, his Majesty, being fuddenly seized at his palace at Kenfington, by a violent diforder, fell down speechless, and notwithstanding every endeavour to effect his recovery, foon expired, in the 77th year of his age, and the 34th of his reign. It may be truly faid that this period was the golden æra of Mafonry in England; the fciences were cultivated and improved, the royal Art diligently propagated, and true architecture clearly underflood; the fraternity were honoured and efteemed, Lodges were patronifed by exalted characters; and charity, humanity, and benevolence were the diffinguifhing characteriftics of majons.

SECT.

# SECT. IX.

History of Masonry in the South of England from the Accession of George III. to the end of the year 1779.

O<sup>N</sup> the 6th of October 1760, his prefent Majefty George III. was proclaimed King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c. No prince ever afcended the throne, whofe private virtues and amiable character had fo juftly endeared him to his people. To fee a native of England the fovereign of these realms, afforded the most glorious prospect of fixing our happy conftitution in church and flate on the firmeft bafe. Under fuch a patron the polite arts could not fail of meeting with every encouragement; and to the honour of his Majefty it is to be observed that, fince his accession to the throne, by his royal munificence no pains have been fpared to explore diftant regions in purfuit of useful knowledge, and to diffuse science throughout every part of his dominions.

Mafonry flourished both at home and abroad at this period under the English Constitution, and Lord Aberdour continued at the head of the fraternity five years, during which time the public

public feftivals and Quarterly Communications. were regularly held. His Lordship equalled any of his predeceffors in the number of his appointments to the office of Provincial Grand Mafter. He granted the following deputations; I. for Antigua and the Leeward Caribbee Islands; 2. for the town of Norwich and county of Norfolk; 3. for the Bahama Islands, in the room of the Governor deceased ; 4. for Hamburgh and Lower Saxony; 5. for Guadaloupe ; 6. for Lancaster; 7. for the province of Georgia, 8. for Canada; 9. for Andalusia, and places adjacent; 10. for Bermuda; 11. for Carolina; 12. for Mulqueto Shore; and 13. for East India. The fecond of these appointments, viz. for Norwich, is the only one by which the Society has been much benefited. By the diligence and attention of the late Edward Bacon, Efq; to whom the patent was first granted, the Lodges in Norwich and Norfolk confiderably increased, and Mafonry was regularly conducted in that province under his infpection for many years.

Lord Aberdour held the office of Grand Mafter till the 3d of May 1762, when he was fucceeded by Earl Ferrers, during whofe prefidency nothing remarkable occurred. The Society feems O now

now to have loft much of its confequence; the General Assemblies and Communications not having been honoured with the prefence of the nobility as formerly, and many Lodges erafed out of the Lift for non-attendance on the duties of the Grand Lodge: by the diligence and attention, however, of the late General John Salter, then Deputy Grand Master, the business of the Society was carried on with regularity, and the fund of charity increased. Provincial patents were made out during Lord Ferrers's prefidency; 1. for Jamaica; 2. for East India, where no particular Provincial was before appointed; 3. for Cornwall; 4. for Armenia; 5. for Westphalia; 6. for Bombay; 7. for the Dukedom of Brunfwick; 8. for the Grenades, St. Vincent, Dominica, Tobago, &c.; and 9. for Canada. From thefe appointments no confiderable emoluments have refulted to the Society, excepting from the third and fixth; George Bell for Cornwall; and James Todd for Bombay. Both these Gentlemen have been particularly attentive to the duties of their refpective offices, especially the former, to whom he Society is in a great measure indebted for the prefent flourishing state of Masonry in Cornwall. On

On the 8th of May 1764, Lord Blaney was elected Grand Master, at an Affembly and Feast at Vintners' Hall. His Lordship not being prefent, Lord Ferrers invefted John Revis, Efq; late Deputy Grand Master, as his Lordship's Proxy. His Lordship continued in office two years, during which time, being chiefly in Ireland, the bufinefs of the Society was faithfully executed by his Deputy, General Salter, an active and vigilant officer. The scheme of opening a fubscription for the purchase of furniture for the Grand Lodge was agitated about this time, and fome money collected for that purpose; but the defign was afterwards dropt for want of proper encouragement. A new Edition of the Book of Conftitutions was ordered to be printed under the infpection of a Committee, with a continuation of the proceedings of the Society fince the publication of the last Edition.

The moft remarkable event of Lord Blaney's prefidency, was the initiation of their Royal Highneffes the Dukes of Gloucefter and Cumberland; the former at an occafional Lodge affembled at the Horn Tavern Weftminfter on the 16th of February 1766, at which his Lordfhip prefided in perfon; the latter, at an occa-O 2 fional

fional Lodge affembled at the Thatched Houfe Tavern in St. James's-Street under the direction of General Salter.

The following Deputations for the office of Provincial Grand Mafter were granted by Lord Blaney; I. for Barbadoes; 2. for Upper Saxony; 3. for Stockholm; 4. for Virginia; 5. for Bengal; 6. for Italy; 7. for the Upper and Lower Rhine, and the Circle of Franconia; 8. for Antigua; q. for the Electorate of Saxony; 10. for Madras, and its dependencies; 11. for Hampshire; and 12. for Montferrat. The fifth and eleventh of these appointments have been faithfully executed. By the indefatigable affiduity of that truly masonic luminary, Thomas Dunckerley, Efq; in whole favour the appointment for Hampshire was first made out, Masonry has made confiderable progrefs, not only within that province, but in many other counties in England. The revival of the Bengal appointment has also been attended with great fucces, as the late liberal remittances from the Eaft Indies amply fhew.

Among feveral regulations refpecting the fees of Conflitutions, and other matters, which passed during Lord Blaney's administration, was the

the following; That as the Grand Lodge entertained the higheft fenfe of the honour conferred on the Society by the initiation of their Royal Highneffes the Dukes of York, Gloucefter, and Cumberland; it was refolved that each of their Royal Highneffes fhould be prefented with an Apron, lined with blue filk; and that, in all future proceffions, they fhould rank as Paft Grand Mafters, next to the Grand Officers for the time being.

The Duke of Beaufort fucceeded Lord Blaney, and was inftalled by proxy at Merchant Taylors' Hall on the 27th of April 1767, and Mafonry flourifhed under his Grace's patronage.

In the beginning of 1768, two letters were received from the Grand Lodge of France, exprefling a defire of opening a regular correfpondence with the Grand Lodge of England. This was cheerfully agreed to; and a Book of Conffitutions, a Lift of the Lodges under the Conffitution of England, with the form of a Deputation, elegantly bound, were ordered to be fent as a prefent to the Grand Lodge of France.

Several regulations for the future government of the Society were made about this time, parti-

03

Digitized by Microsoft®

293

cularly

cularly one refpecting the office of Provincial Grand Mafter. At a Grand Lodge held at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, on the 20th of April 1768, it was refolved that Ten Guineas fhould be paid to the fund of Charity on the appointment of every Provincial Grand Mafter who had not ferved the office of Steward.

The most remarkable occurrence during the administration of the Duke of Beaufort, was the plan of an Incorporation by royal Charter. At · a Grand Lodge held at the Crown and Anchor Tavern on the 28th of October 1768, a report was made from the Committee of Charity held on the 21st of that month at the Horn Tavern in Fleet-Street, of the Grand Master's intentions to have the Society incorporated, if it met with the approbation of the Brethren; the advantages of fuch a measure were fully explained, and a plan for that purpofe was fubmitted to the confideration of the Committee. The plan being approved, the Thanks of the Grand Lodge were voted to the Grand Master, for his attention to the interests and prosperity of the Society. The Hon. Charles Dillon, the Deputy Grand Mafter, then in the Chair, informed the Brethren, that he

he had fubmitted to the Committee a plan for raifing a fund to build a hall, and purchafe jewels, furniture, &c. for the Grand Lodge, independent of the General Fund of Charity; the carrying of which into execution he apprehended would be a proper prelude to an incorporation, fhould it be the opinion of the Society to have the fame effected by a Charter. The plan being laid before the Communication, feveral amendments were made, and the whole referred to the next Grand Lodge for confirmation. Hereupon it was refolved, that the faid plan fhould be printed, and transmitted to all the Lodges on record\*. The Duke of Beaufort finding it to be the refolution of the Society to have a charter of Incorporation, contributed his beft endeavours to carry that defign into immediate execution; and though at first opposed by a few Brethren who misconceived his Grace's good intentions, he strenuously perfevered in promoting every measure that might facilitate the plan; and a copy of the intended Charter was

\* This plan confifted chiefly of certain fees to be paid by the Grand Officers annually, by New Lodges at their confliction, by Brethren at initiation into Mafonry, or on admiffion into Lodges as members, &c.

Digitized by Microsoft®

295

was foon after printed, and difperfed among the Lodges. Before the Society had come to any determined refolution on this bufinefs, the members of the Caledonian Lodge at the Half Moon Tavern Cheapfide entered a Caveat in the Attorney General's Office against the Incorporation; and this circumstance being reported to the Grand Lodge, an impeachment was laid against that Lodge for unwarrantably exposing the private Refolutions of the Grand Lodge; and it being determined that the members of the Caledonian Lodge had been guilty of a great offence, in prefuming to oppose the resolutions of the Grand Lodge, and endeavouring to frustrate the intentions of the Society, a motion was made, That the faid Lodge be erafed out of the Lift of Lodges. On the Master of the Lodge, however, acknowledging the fault, and publickly afking pardon in the name of himfelf and his Lodge, the motion was withdrawn and the offence forgiven. From the return of the different Lodges it appeared, that one hundred and fixty-eight had voted for the Incorporation, and only forty-three against it. A motion was then made in Grand Lodge on the 28th of April 1769, that the Society should be incorporated,

rated, and it was carried in the affirmative by a great majority.

At a Grand Lodge held at the Crown and Anchor Tavern on the 27th of October 1769, it was refolved, that the fum of 13001. then ftanding in the names of Rowland Barkeley, Efg; the Grand Treasurer, and Mr. Arthur Beardmore and Mr. Richard Nevifon his fureties, in the Three per Cent. Bank confolidated Annuities, in trust for the Society, be transferred into the names of the prefent Grand Officers ; and at an extraordinary Grand Lodge on the 29th of November following, the Society was informed that Mr. Beardmore had refused to join in the transfer : upon which it was refolved that letters should be fent, in the name of the Society, figned by the acting Grand Officers; to Lord Blaney the Paft Grand Master, and to his Deputy and Wardens, to whom the Grand Treafurer and his fureties had given bond, requefting their concurrence in the refolutions of the Grand Lodge of the 29th of October laft. Mr. Beardmore, however, dying foon after, the defire of the Grand Lodge was complied with by Mr. Nevifon, and the transfer regularly made.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

297

At

At a Grand Lodge held at the Crown and Anchor Tavern on the 25th of April 1770, the Provincial Grand Mafter for foreign Lodges acquainted the Society, that he had lately received a letter from Charles Baron de Boetzelaer. Grand Mafter of the National Grand Lodge of the United Provinces of Holland and their dependencies, requefting to be acknowledged as fuch by the Grand Lodge of England, whole fuperiority he confessed; and premifing, that if the Grand Lodge of England would agree in future not to conftitute any new Lodge within his jurifdiction, the Grand Lodge of Holland fhould observe the fame restriction with respect to all parts of the world where Lodges were already established under the patronage of England. Upon these terms he requested that a firm and friendly alliance might be executed in form between the Officers of both Grand Lodges, and that an annual correspondence might be carried on, and each Grand Lodge be regularly made acquainted once in every year with the most material transactions of the other. On this report being made, the Grand Lodge refolved, that fuch an alliance or compact be immediately entered

290

tered into, and executed, agreeably to Baron de Boetzelaer's request.

In 1771, a Bill was brought into Parliament by the Hon. Charles Dillon, then Deputy Grand Mafter, for incorporating the Society by act of Parliament; but on the fecond reading of the Bill, it being oppofed by Mr. Onflow, at the defire of feveral of the Brethren themfelves, who had petitioned the Houfe againft it, Mr. Dillon moved to poftpone the confideration of it *fine die*; and thus the grand defign of an incorporation fell to the ground.

The Duke of Beaufort conflituted feveral new Lodges, and granted the following Provincial Deputations : 1. for South Carolina ; 2. Jamaica; 3. Barbadoes; 4. Naples, and Sicily; 5. the Empire of Ruffia; and 6. the Auftrian Netherlands. The increase of foreign Lodges occasioned the institution of a new Office, a Provincial Grand Mafter for foreign Lodges in general, and his Grace accordingly nominated a gentleman for that office. He alfo appointed Provincial Grand Mafters for Kent,. Suffolk, Lancashire, and Cumberland. Another. new appointment likewife took place during his Grace's administration, the office of General' 06. Infpectors,

Infpectors or Provincial Grand Mafters for Lodges within the Bills of Mortality; but the majority of the Lodges in London difapproving of this appointment, their authority was foon after withdrawn.

Lord Petre fucceeded the Duke of Beaufort on the 4th of May 1772, when feveral regulations were made for the better fecurity of the property belonging to the Society. A confiderable fum having been fubfcribed for the purpofe of building a hall, a Committee was appointed to fuperintend the management of that bufinefs. Every measure was adopted to enforce the laws for raifing a new fund to carry the defigns of the Society into execution, and no pains were fpared. by the Committee to complete the purpose of their appointment. By their report to the Grand Lodge on the 27th of April 1774, it appeared that they had contracted for the purchase of a plot of ground and premises, confisting of two large commodious dwelling houses, and a large garden, fituated in Great-Queen-Street, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, late in the poffession of Philip Carteret Webb, Efg; deceafed, the particulars of which were specified in a plan then delivered; that the real value appeared to be 3,2051, at the least,

leaft, but that 3,1801. was the fum contracted to be paid for the premifes; that the front houfe might produce 901. per annum, and the back houfe would furnifh commodious Committee-rooms, offices, kitchens, &c. and that the garden was fufficiently large to contain a complete Hall for the ufe of the Society, the expence of which was calculated not to exceed 30001.\* This report met with general approbation. Lord Petre, the Dukes of Beaufort and Chandos, Earl Ferrers, and Lord Vifcount Dudley and Ward, were appointed Truftees for the Society, and the conveyance of the premifes purchafed was made in their names.

On the 22d of February 1775, the Hall Committee reported to the Grand Lodge, that a plan had been proposed and approved for raising 50001. to complete the defigns of the Society, by granting annuities for lives in the following manner: That there shall be one hundred lives at 501. each; that the whole premises

\* Notwithflanding this estimate, it appears by the Grand Treasurer's account of October 1780, that 11,1631. 8s. 5d. had been then expended on this building, and that there remained at that time a debt due from the hall fund of 3,5831. 14s. 6d. exclusive of an annuity of 2501. on account of the Tontinea. This debt we are happy to hear is now confiderably lessed.

Digitized by Microsoft®

301

## '302 ILLUSTRATIONS

mifes belonging to the Society in Great-Queen-Street, with the Hall to be built thereon, shall be vefted in Truftees, as a fecurity to the Subferibers, who shall be paid 51. per cent. for their money advanced, the whole interest amounting to 2501, per annum; and that this interest shall be divided among the Subscribers, and the furvivors or furvivor of them ; and, upon the death. of the last furvivor, the whole to determine for the benefit of the Society. The Grand Lodge approving the plan, the fubfcription immediately commenced, and in lefs than three months the whole was complete; upon which the Truffees of the Society conveyed the effate to the Truftees of the Tontine, in pursuance of a refolution of the Grand Lodge for that purpofe.

On the 1ft of May 1775, the foundation-ftone of the new Hall was laid in folemn form, in the prefence of a numerous company of the Brethren. After the ceremony, the company proceeded in carriages to Leatherfellers' Hall, where an elegant entertainment was provided on the occasion; and at this meeting the office of Grand Chaplain was first instituted.

The building of the Hall went on rapidly, and was finished in little more that twelve months. On

On the 23d of May 1776, the Hall was dedicated in folemn form to Mafonry, Virtue, and Univerfal Charity and Benevolence, in the prefence of a brilliant affembly of Mafons. A new Ode, written and fet to mufic on the occafion, was performed before a number of ladies, who honoured the Society with their company that day. An exordium on Mafonry, not lefs elegant than inftructive, was given by the Grand Secretary, and an excellent oration delivered by the Grand Chaplain. In commemoration of this event, the anniverfary of this ceremony has been regularly kept ever fince.

Thus was completed, under the aufpices of a Nobleman, whofe amiable character as a man, and whofe zeal as a mafon, may be equalled, but cannot be furpaffed, that elegant and highly finifhed room in Great-Queen-Street, in which the Annual Affembly and Quarterly Communications of the fraternity are held, and to the accomplifhment of which a number of Lodges, as well as many private individuals, have liberally fubfcribed. It is to be regretted, that the finances of the Society will not admit of its being folely reftricted to mafonic purpofes.

The

Digitized by Microsoft®

303

The Brethren of Germany, hearing of the flourifhing flate of the Society in England, courted our friendfhip and alliance. Propofals from the Grand Lodge at Berlin under the patronage of the Prince of Heffe-Darmfladt, for eftablifhing a friendly union and correspondence with the Masons of England, being laid before the Grand Lodge, the fame met with general approbation; and as a mark of tribute, the Grand Lodge of Germany engaged to remit an annual donation to England for the General Charity.

The bufinefs of the Society having now confiderably increased, it was refolved, that the Grand Secretary should be permitted in future to employ a Deputy or Affistant at an annual falary proportioned to his labour and employment.

Many regulations refpecting the government of the Society were eftablished during Lord Petre's administration; among these the following resolution passed on the 10th of April 1777. "That the perfons who assemble in "London, and elsewhere, in the character of "Masons, calling themselves Antient Masons, "and at present faid to be under the patronage "of the Duke of Athol, are not to be coun-"tenanced

" tenanced, or acknowledged, by any regular " Lodge, or Mason, under the constitution of " England; nor fhall any regular Mason be " prefent at any of their conventions, to give a " fanction to their proceedings, under the pe-" nalty of forfeiting the privileges of the So-" ciety; nor shall any perfon initiated at any " of their irregular meetings be admitted into " any Lodge, without being re-made\*. That " this cenfure shall not extend to any Lodge, or " Mason, made in Scotland or Ireland, under " the conflitution of either of these kingdoms; " or to any Lodge, or Mafon, made abroad, un-" der the patronage of any foreign Grand Lodge " in alliance with the Grand Lodge of England; " but that fuch Lodge and Masons shall be " deemed regular and conffitutional."

An Appendix to the Book of Conflitutions, containing all the principal proceedings of the Society

\* This cenfure could only extend to the irregular Lodges in London which had feeeded from the reft of the fraternity there in 1738, fee p.275—278, and could never apply to the Grand Lodge in York city, or to any Lodges under that truly antient and refpectable banner; as their independence and regular proceedings have been fully admitted and authenticated by the Grand Lodge in London in their Book of Conflictions printed in 1738, p.195.

Digitized by Microsoft®

305

Society fince the publication of the laft Edition of that Book, was ordered to be printed, as well as a Free Mafons' Calendar; and it was alfo refolved, That the fees for conflitutions, initiations, &c. fhould be advanced, and no perfon be received into Mafonry in any Lodge under the Conflitution of England for a lefs fum than Two guineas; and that the name, age, profeffion, and place of refidence of every perfon initiated, and of every Brother admitted Member of a regular Lodge fince the 29th of October 1778, fhould be duly registered, under the penalty of fuch Mafon made, or Member admitted, being deprived of the privileges and advantages of the Society.

On the 14th of February 1776, it was refolved in Grand Lodge, That in future all Paft Grand Officers fhall be permitted to wear a particular Gold Jewel, the ground enamelled blue, each Officer being diffinguisched by the Jewel which he wore while in office; with this difference, that fuch honorary Jewel be fixed within a circle or oval, on the borders of which may be inferibed his name, and the year in which he ferved the office. This Jewel to be worn in Grand Lodge pendant to a broad blue riband, and on other occasions

occafions to be affixed to the breaft by a narrow blue riband \*.

Lord Petre granted Provincial Deputations for Madras and Virginia; alfo for Hants, Suffex, and Surry. Though a few Lodges were erafed out of the Lift for not conforming to the New Regulations, many new ones were conflituted; and under his Lordship's banner, the Society became truly respectable.

On the first of May 1777, Lord Petre was fucceeded by the Duke of Manchester, during whose administration the tranquillity of the Society was much interrupted by private animolities and diffensions. An unfortunate dispute arising among the members of the Lodge of Antiquity on account of some of the proceedings of the Brethren of that Lodge + on the festival

• How far the introduction of this new ornament is reconcilable to the original practices of the Society, I cannot determine; but it is the opinion of many old masons, that adding to the number of honorary diffinctions, only leffens the value and importance of those real Jewels by which the acting Officers of every Lodge are always to be diffinguished.

† The Matter, Wardens, and fome of the Members of this. Lodge, having, in confequence of a refolution of the Lodge, attended divine fervice at St. Dunftan's church in Fleet-Street in the clothing of the Order, and having walked back to the Mitre

307

festival of St. John the Evangelist after his Grace's election, the contest was introduced into the Grand Lodge, where it occupied the attention of every Committee and Communication for twelve months. Had the Grand Lodge mildly interpofed upon this occasion and recommended harmony, all differences might have been amicably adjusted; but through the mifreprefentations of fome prejudiced individuals who bore fway in the Society at that time, a contrary mode was adopted, and rigorous meafures were purfued. This was attended with difagreeable effects ; the privileges of the Lodge of Antiquity \* were fet up in opposition to the fupposed uncontrollable authority of the Grand Lodge; and in the investigation of this important point, the original cause of dispute was totally forgotten. The fpirit of party began to predominate, and bury in oblivion every generous principle.

Mitre Tavern in their Regalia, without having obtained a difpenfation for that purpole, a complaint was made to the Committee of Charity, when it was determined to be a violation of the general regulations refrecting public proceffions. For a particular account of this difpute, fee the Appendix to this Publication, to be printed and fold feparately.

\* For an account of this Lodge and its privileges, fee p.232 to 241.

principle. On both fides of the question matters were agitated to the extreme. Refolutions were precipitately entered into on one hand, and orders inadvertently iffued on the other, which even the warmth of the moment could not justify. Memorials and remonstrances were prefented in vain, and at last an open rupture The Grand Lodge enforced its own ensued. edicts, and extended its protection to the Brethren whofe caufe it had espoufed; while the Lodge of Antiquity supported its own immemorial privileges, appointed Committees to examine Records, and applied to the Old Lodge in York City, and the Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, for advice. Peremptorily refufing to comply with the refolutions of the Grand Lodge, this Lodge, the oldeft private Lodge in England, withdrew its fanction from the Grand Lodge, difcontinued the attendance of its Maffer and Wardens at the Committees of Charity and Quarterly Communications as its reprefentatives, published a Manifesto in its own vindication, publicly notified its feparation from the Grand Lodge, and avowed an alliance with the Grand Lodge of all England held in the City of York, and with every Lodge and Mafon who

who wifhed to act in conformity to the original Conftitutions\*.

\* The following are fome of the measures of the Grand Lodge which the brethren of the Lodge of Antiquity aff.rt to have been the occasion of this feparation.

1. The Decifion of the Grand Lodge refpecting the procession before stated, p. 307.

2. The Refolution, that, *without examination*, the Lodge of Antiquity had no inherent right, nor was intitled to any particular privilege, other than its rank according to feniority.

3. The Refolution that a Minute *fhall* be entered in the Minute Book of the Lodge of Antiquity, againft the confent of its Members, difclaiming all powers and privileges other than thofe which Lodges in general are intitled to.

4. The Refolution that the faid Minute Book *fball* be produced at the Committee of Charity, to fatisfy the Committee that the preceding refolution had been properly entered.

5. The Refolution that a Member of the Lodge of Antiquity *fball* publicly retract his private opinion respecting the inherent privileges of that Lodge, or be expelled the Grand Lodge.

6. The Grand Lodge permitting the Proteft of a few Members of the Lodge of Antiquity against the private proceedings of that Lodge, to include a charge against certain other Members of that Lodge, and admitting the same to be discussed in Grand Lodge, without giving those Members notice of the nature of the charge against them.

7. Giving a fanction to the Master of the Lodge of Antiquity to produce the Books of that Lodge in opposition to the majority of its Members.

8. Erafing the name of a Member of that Lodge from the Hall Committee as their representative, without specifying his crime.

9. Peremptorily commanding the expelled Members of the Lodge of Antiquity to be re-inflated in that Lodge without its confent.

10. En-

Tt

It is to be regretted that this feparation had ever taken place; or that a Lodge fo truly refpectable,

10. Encouraging those expelled Members, with two of their affociates, after the Lodge had refolved that they should not be re-instated, illegally to claim the books and property of the Lodge from the majority of its Members.

II. Arraigning by printed Letter to the Lodges the conduct of the Lodge of Antiquity in oppofing these illegal claims.

12. Condemning unheard, and afterwards nominally expelling from the Society, feveral refpectable Members of the Lodge of Antiquity, under falle and illiberal defignations, for having affifted to preferve the books and property of that Lodge for the ufe of the majority of its Members, in oppofition to the unjuft claims of three expelled Members and their two affociates; and for defaming the characters of the real Members of the Lodge who had preferved the property, by falfely branding them with having by force in the deadeft hour of the night taken away the furniture, regalia, &c. of the Lodge, and robbed thefe unjuft claimants of their property.

13. Giving a fanction to those three expelled Members with their affociates to meet as the Lodge of Antiquity, in opposition to the real Lodge, which had never been diffolved, and which confisted of above one hundred and fifty members at home and abroad; and permitting those expelled Members, by virtue of that fanction, under a false denomination, to claim the privileges and to demand the arrears due to the real Lodge, from feveral worthy Members who were totally ignorant of the diffinction.

To juffify the proceedings of the Grand Lodge in this bufinefs, the following Refolution of the Committee of Charity held in February 1779, was printed and differfed among the Lodges :

" Refolved, That every private Lodge derives its authority from the Grand Lodge, and that no authority but the Grand Lodge can withdraw or take away that power. That though " the

fpectable, not only on account of its antiquity, having existed as a Lodge in the Metropolis long

"the majority of a Lodge may determine to quit the Society, "the confliction, or power of affembling, remains with, and is "vefted in the reft of the Members who may be defirous of con-"tinuing their allegiance; and that if all the Members with-"draw themfelves, the confliction is extinct, and the authority "reverts to the Grand Lodge."

This Refolution it was argued might operate with refpect to any Lodge which derived its conftitution from the Grand Lodge, but could not apply to a Lodge which derived its authority from another channel, long before the eftablifhment of the Grand Lodge, and which authority had been repeatedly admitted and acknowledged. Had it appeared upon record, that after the eftablifhment of the Grand Lodge, this original authority had ever been furrendered, forfeited, or exchanged for a warrant from the Grand Lodge, the Lodge of Antiquity muft in that cafe have admitted the refolution of the Grand Lodge its full force. But as no fuch circumftance has ever occurred, or appears on record, the Members of the Lodge of Antiquity are juffified in confidering their immemorial confitution facred to themfelves, while they choofe to exift as a Lodge, and to act in obedience to the antient conflitutions of the Orger.

Confidering the fubject in this point of view, it evidently appears that this refolution of the Grand Lodge could have no effect on the Lodge of Antiquity, effecially after the publication of the Manifesto avowing its separation, nor could it have the fmallest influence on the Members of that Lodge, who continued to meet regularly as h retofore, and to promote the laudable purposes of Masonry on their old independent foundation. That the Lodg of Antiquity could never be diffolved while the majority of its Members kept together, and acted in conformity to the original conflictutions, is felf-evident; and no edict of the Grand Lodge

07

313

on

long before the eftablifhment of the Grand Lodge itfelf, almost as far back as the middle of the last century,

or its committees could ever warrant an unjustifiable measure, or deprive those Members of a right which had been admitted to be vefted in themfelves collectively from time immemorial; a right which had never been derived from, or ceded to, any Grand Lodge whatever. This immemorial conflitution, having received the fanction of the oldeft masonic jurifdiction in this kingdom, the Grand Lodge of all England held in the city of York, as well as the Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, mult be fufficiently valid; and while the Lodge of Antiquity is compoled of Members of the highest respectability and character. and acts in obedience to the conflitutions, no power known in Masonry can deprive those Gentlemen of the privileges which they enjoy as Members of that Lodge, or transfer their rights to another channel, against their own consent, without an open violation of those conflictutions, to which not only every individual Mason is bound to adhere, but every Grand Master at his installation agrees to hold, fupport, and maintain, as facred and inviolable landmarks not to be removed.

To underftand more clearly the nature of that confliction by which the Lodge of Antiquity is upheld, we muft have recourfe to the ufages and cuftoms which prevailed among Mafons at the end of the laft, and beginning of the prefent century. The fraternity in general then had a diferetionary power vefted in themfelves to meet as Mafons in certain numbers according to their degrees, with the approbation of the Mafter of the Work where any public building was carrying on, as often as they found it neceffary fo to do; and when fo met, to receive into the Order Brothers and Fellows, and practife the rites of Mafonry. The idea of invefting the Mafters and Wardens of Lodges in Grand Lodge affembled, or the Grand Mafter himfelf, with a power to grant warrants of conflictution to certain Brethren to meet as Mafons

century, but from the quality and confideration of its Members, who are fcattered abroad in the

on the observance of certain conditions, had then no existence. The fraternity were under no fuch reftrictions. The antient charges were the only flandard for the regulation of conduct, and no law was known in the Society which those charges did not inculcate. To the award of the fraternity at large in general meeting affembled once or twice in a year, all Brethren were fubject, and the authority of the Grand Mafter never extended beyond the bounds of that general meeting. Every private affembly or lodge was under the direction of its particular Mafter. cholen for the occasion, whole authority terminated with the meeting. When a lodge was fixed at any particular place for a certain time, an atteffation from the Brethren present entered on record, was a fufficient proof of its regular conftitution; and this practice prevailed for many years after the revival of Mafonry in the South of England. By this authority only, an authority which never proceeded from the Grand Lodge, unfettered by any other reftrictions than the conflictutions of Mafonry, the Lodge of Antiquity has always been, and ftill continues to be governed.

The meafures purfued by the Members of the Lodge of Antiquity at the commencement of this difpute feem to have been perfectly regular, cool, and deliberate. Involuntarily led to ftem an unnatural exertion of power, it became a duty incumbent on them to defend their own caufe. Finding no redrefs to their repeated remonftrances, and confidering themfelves ill repaid for their paft fervices and fupport, after a variety of meetings and confultations, it was determined to fupport the original rights of the Lodge; to open a communication with the old Lodge in York city, and the Grand Lodges of Scotland and Ireland; to fupplicate their affiftance on the prefent emergency; and in the mean time to withdraw the fanction of the Lodge from the Grand Lodge

the most distant parts of the globe, should have had occasion to take such a step; and it is equally to be regretted that the Grand Lodge of London, originally brought into existence by that very Lodge itself, and which, under that patronage, has arrived to such a degree of splendor and dignity that noblemen of the first distinction are at its head, should ever have suffered its character to have been stained, by proceeding to such unwarrantable lengths against a number of worthy

Lodge in London, by ordering the Mafter and Wardens no longer to appear in the future committees or communications of that Affembly as reprefentatives of that Lodge. The application to York was fuccefsful, and an alliance was immediately formed with that refpectable Society.

The Members of the real Lodge of Antiquity having thus feceded from the Grand Lodge in London, and received the countenance and approbation of the higheft mafonic jurifdiction in England at York, continue to hold their regular meetings, and to practife the rits of Mafonry in conformity to the original conftitutions. The greateft harmony prevails in the Lodge, and though it does not abound in numbers, the Members are felect and refpectable. With thefe Members the Author of this Treatife has the honour to affociate; and while he profeffes the higheft refpect for the Grand Lodge in London, he hopes never to ftain his character, by violating the conftitutions, or deferting his friends. For an account of the treatment he has received, fee his State of Facts, printed in his own defence.

A more particular inveftigation of the caufes which occafioned the feparation of the real Lodge of Antiquity from the Grand Lodge in London, will be noticed in the Appendix, to be printed feparately.

P 2

316

thy Brethren, in opposition to the conftitutions, merely to indulge the fpleen and gratify the malevolence of a few difgusted individuals, whose turbulent dispositions are a discredit to any fociety. It is most fervently to be wished that, through the influence of the noble characters who at prefent govern the fraternity, a proper enquiry may be made into the rife and progrefs of this unfortunate difpute, and by reftoring to its privileges this venerable Lodge, which is now in a flourishing state, and acts independent by virtue of its immemorial conflitution, in alliance with the Grand Lodge in York city, once more add the fanction of antiquity to Mafonry in the Metropolis, and effect that union and good fellowfhip among the fraternity there, which is fo neceffary to enfure the ftability and importance of the Society. Though the Grand Lodge may nominally preferve the name of this antient Lodge on its lift, by permitting a few of its expelled Members with their affociates to affemble in that character, ftill while the old Lodge exifts (and which it may long do when its proceedings are fo regular, and its Members fo respectable, as at prefent), and while we advert to the circumftance which gave rife to the difpute, the nominal Lodge will neither add confequence to the Society, nor con-

Digitized by Microsoft®

fer

fer honour on the Members of which it may be composed.

Should the particulars flated in the preceding pages fortunately reach the ears, or engage the attention of any of the exalted perforages who at prefent honour the fraternity with their patronage, by their influence the breach which has been made on the principles of the inflitution may probably be healed, and harmony reftored. To bury animofity in oblivion, and fpeedily to effect a reconciliation, that there may be but one family among the Mafons in this kingdom, muft be the ardent with of every faithful brother; and he who would refufe to lend a hand in effecting fo laudable a purpofe, could never be confidered a friend to Mafons or to Mafonry.

Having thus traced the progrefs of the Society from its early dawn in England, to a very recent period, I fhall conclude this part of my work with a fincere wifh that an abler hand may profecute this hiftory, and that the principles of the inftitution being more clearly underftood, all narrow prejudices may ceafe to operate, the univerfality of the fyftem be more firmly eftablifhed, and the Society at large be again regulated according to its *original* eftablifhment.

## POSTSCRIPT.

SINCE the laft Edition of this Book was printed, the following remarkable events have taken place in the Society.

On the 1st of May 1783, his Grace the Duke of Manchester was fucceeded in the office of Grand Matter by his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, who still continues to honour the Society with his patronage. DISEP 1788

On Thursday the 9th of March 1786, his Royal Highness Prince William Henry was initiated into Masonry, at the Lodge held at the Prince George Inn at Plymouth. And

On Tuefday the 6th of February 1787, his Royal Highnefs the Prince of Wales was made a Mafon at an occafional Lodge convened for the purpofe at the Star and Garter Pall-Mall, over which his Royal Highnefs the Duke of Cumberland prefided in perfon; and at the Annual Feaft on the 2d of May following, both their Royal Highneffes were prefent at Free-Mafons' Hall.

# COLLECTION

OF

## ODES, ANTHEMS, AND SONGS.

### ODE I.

HAIL to the CRAFT! at whole ferene command The gentle ARTS in glad obedience ftand: Hail, facred MASONRY! of fource divine, Unerring fov'reign of th' unerring line: Whole plumb of truth, with never failing fway, Makes the join'd parts of fymmetry obey: Whole magic ftroke bids fell confusion ceafe, And to the finish'd ORDERS gives a place: Who rears valt ftructures from the womb of earth, And gives imperial cities glorious birth.

To works of Art HER merit not confin'd, SHE regulates the morals, fquares the mind; Corrects with care the fallies of the foul, And points the tide of paffions where to roll: On Virtue's tablet marks HER moral rule, And forms her Lodge an univerfal fchool; Where Nature's myftic laws unfolded fland, And Senfe and Science join'd, go hand in hand. P 4 O may

O may HER focial rules inftructive fpread, Till Truth erect her long neglected head ! Till through deceitful night SHE dart her ray, And beam full glorious in the blaze of day ! Till men by virtuous maxims learn to move, Till all the peopled world HER laws approve, And Adam's race are bound in brothers' love.

## ODE II.

WAKE the lute and quiv'ring ftrings, Myftic truths Urania brings; Friendly vifitant, to thee We owe the depths of MASONRY: Faireft of the virgin choir, Warbling to the golden lyre, Welcome; here thy ART prevail! Hail! divine Urania, hail!

Here in Friendship's facred bower, The downy-wing'd and smiling hour, Mirth invites, and social Song, Nameless mysteries among : Crown the bowl, and fill the glass, To every virtue, every grace, To the BROTHERHOOD resound Health, and let it thrice go round.

Wc

## [ 321 ]

We reftore the times of old. The blooming glorious age of gold ; As the new creation free. Bleft with gay Euphrofyne; We with godlike Science talk, And with fair Aftræa walk ; Innocence adorns the day, Brighter than the fmiles of May. Pour the rofy wine again, Wake a louder, louder ftrain; Rapid Zephyrs, as ye fly, Waft our voices to the fky; While we celebrate the NINE. And the wonders of the Trine, While the ANGELS fing above, As we below, of PEACE and LOVE.

#### ODE III.

ARISE, gentle Mufe, and thy wifdom impart To each bofom that glows with the love of our art; For the blifs that from thy infpiration accrues, Is what all fhould admire, and each mafon purfues.

#### CHORUS.

Hence Harmony fprings, 'tis the cement of love, Fair freedom on earth, and bright union above.

Tho?

Tho' malice our joy fhould attempt to controul, Tho' difcord around like an ocean fhould roll; To the one we'll be deaf, to the other be blind, For wifdom alone is the ftrength of the mind. Hence Harmony, &c.

The bright charms of beauty for ever will fhine, Our art to adorn with a luftre divine, [truth, Till Time, circling round, fhall unfold the great Which thus has united the fage and the youth. Hence Harmony, &c. &c.

#### ANTHEM I.

GRANT us, kind Heav'n ! what we requeft, In Mafonry let us be bleft; Direct us to that happy place Where Friendship smiles in every face:

Where Freedom and fweet Innocence

Enlarge the mind and cheer the fenfe.

Where fcepter'd Reafon, from her throne, Surveys the LODGE, and makes us one; And Harmony's delightful fway For ever fheds ambrofial day:

> Where we bleft Eden's pleafures tafte, While balmy joys are our repaft.

> > Diaitized by Microsoft ®

No

# [ 323 ]

No prying eye can view us here ; No fool or knave difturb our cheer : Our well-form'd laws fet mankind free, And give relief to Mifery :

> The poor, opprefs'd with woe and grief, Gain from our bounteous hands relief.

Our LODGE the focial Virtues grace, And Wifdom's rules we fondly trace; Whole Nature open to our view, Points out the paths we fhould purfue. Let us fublift in laffing peace,

And may our happiness increase !

#### ANTHEM II.

BY Mafons' Art th' afpiring dome On ftately columns fhall arife, All climates are their native home.

Their godlike actions reach the fkies. Heroes and kings revere their name, While Poets fing their lafting fame.

Great, noble, gen'rous, good, and brave ; All virtues they moft juftly claim ;

Their deeds shall live beyond the grave,

And those unborn their praise proclaim. Time shall their glorious acts enrol, While love and friendship charm the soul.

## [ 324 ]

## ANTHEM III.

TO Heaven's high Architect all praise, All praise, all gratitude be given ;

Who deign'd the human foul to raife, By myftic fecrets fprung from Heaven.

## CHORUS.

Sound aloud the great JEHOVAH's praife; To him the dome, the temple raife.

## SONG I.

#### [Tune, Attic Fire.]

ARISE, and blow thy trumpet, Fame ! Free-Mafonry aloud proclaim,

To realms and worlds unknown : Tell them of mighty David's fon, The wife, the matchlefs Solomon,

Priz'd far above his throne.

The folemn temple's cloud-capt towers, Th' afpiring domes are works of ours,

By us those piles were rais'd : Then bid mankind with fongs advance, And through th' ethereal vast expanse, Let Masonry be prais'd.

## [ 325 ]

We help the poor in time of need, The naked clothe, the hungry feed,

'Tis our foundation ftone : We build upon the nobleft plan, For friendfhip rivets man to man, Chorus 3 times.

And makes us all as one.

Still louder, Fame ! thy trumpet blow ; Let all the diftant regions know

Free Mafonry is this : Almighty Wifdom gave it birth, And Heaven has fix'd it here on earth,

A type of future blifs.

#### SONG II.

#### [Tune, He comes, &c.]

UNITE, unite, your voices raife; Loud, loudly fing Free-Mafons' praife: Spread far and wide their fpotlefs fame, And glory in the facred name.

Behold, behold, the upright band, In Virtue's paths go hand in hand; They fhun each ill, they do no wrong, Strift honour does to them belong.

How

## [ 326 ]

How juft, how juft, are all their ways, Superior far to mortal praife ! Their worth defcription far exceeds, For matchlefs are Free-Mafons' deeds.

Go on, go on, ye just and true, Still, still the fame bright paths pursue; Th' admiring world shall on ye gaze, And Friendship's altar ever blaze.

Begone, begone, fly difcord hence, With party rage and infolence : Sweet peace fhall blefs this happy band, And freedom fmile throughout the land.

### SONG III.

[Tune, Rule Britannia.]

WHEN earth's foundation first was laid, By the almighty Artist's hand,

'Twas then our perfect, our perfect laws were Eftablifh'd by his ftrict command. [made,

#### CHORUS.

Hail, myfterious; hail, glorious Mafonry ! That makes us ever great and free.

As

# [ 327 ]

As man throughout for fhelter fought, In vain from place to place did roam, Until from heaven, from heaven he was taught To plan, to build, to fix his home. Hail, mysterious, &c. Hence illustrious rose our Art, And now in beauteous piles appear ; Which shall to endless, to endless time impart, How worthy and how great we are. Hail, mysterious, &c. Nor we less fam'd for every tie, By which the human thought is bound ; Love, truth, and friendship, and friendship focially, Toin all our hearts and hands around. Hail, mysterious, &c. Our actions still by virtue bleft, And to our precepts ever true, The world admiring, admiring fhall request To learn, and our bright paths purfue. Hail, mysterious, &c.

#### SONG IV.

[Tune, Rule Britannia.] ERE God the Universe began, In one rude heap all matter lay, Which wild diforder over-ran, Nor knew of light one glimmering ray; While, in darkness o'er the whole, Confusion reign'd without controul.

Then

## Then God arofe, his thunders hurl'd, And bad the Elements arife; In Air he hung the pendent World, And o'er it fpread the azure fkies; Stars in circles caus'd to run, And in the centre fix'd the Sun.

Then Man he call'd forth out of duft, And form'd him with a living Soul; All things committed to his truft, And reade him Lord of all, the whole; But ungrateful unto Heaven He proved, and was from Eden driven.

From thence proceeded all our woes, Nor cou'd mankind one comfort fhare; Until Free Mafons greatly rofe, And form'd another Eden here; Where true Pleafure ever reigns, And native Innocence remains.

Here cryftal fountains bubbling flow, Here nought that's vile can enter in ; The tree of Knowledge here does grow, Whofe fruit we tafte, yet free from Sin ; While fweet Friendfhip does abound, And guardian Angels hover round.







